

Beatrix Bay		Huritini		St Lawrence
Black Rock.		Kenepuru		St. Kilda
Brightlands		Ketu Bay		Stephens Island
Brooklyn Bay		Laverique Bay		Taradale
Broughton Bay		Lydia Bay		Te Puru
Bulwer		Mahau Sound		Te Rawa
Clova Bay		Manaroa		Tira Ora
Coniston		Maori Bay		Titirangi
Crail Bay		Maud Island		Tuna Bay
Deep Bay		McMahon's		Waihohonu
Elaine Bay		Nopera Bay		Waikawa Bay
Eli Bay		Nydia Bay		Waitaria (Bay)
Elmslie Bay		Okoha		Waitata
Fairy Bay		Okuri Point		Wakaretu Bay
Ferndale		Oneiti		Wakatahuri
Fitzroy Bay		Pines (The)		Well's Farm
Forsyth Island		Pinohia		Whakatahuri
Fourfathom Bay		Port Ligar		Wilson's Bay
French Pass.		Portage		Wynen's Bay
Hamilton Bay		Pukatea Bay		Yncyca Bay
Head or		Ram's Head		
Homewood		Richmond Bay		
Hopai-		Saratoga Bay		
Hopewell		Skiddaw		

Papers Past didn't include articles from **the Pelorus Guardian and Miners' Advocate** (1890 to 1910) until 2016 and then in 2017 1911 to 1919 after a lot of research had been done. I have selected relevant items from this paper using this font and placed them at the end of the relevant schools, there will be some repetition.

## Pelorus School Committee

*For a period all the schools in the Pelorus Sounds were governed by the Pelorus School Committee based on the Manaroa School. Prior to this the Pelorus Roads Board were also by default the School Committee (Warning: there is some material filed here that may have been filed under individual schools instead of here. Researcher's choice. All these files are searchable by school name or person's names.*

*An aided school also called a household school was a small school where the Marlborough Education Board would pay an annual capitation fee and the householders would pay all the other costs including providing free board and lodgings for the teacher*

7<sup>th</sup> August 1891 An application supported by Mr. Masefield for an aided school at Beatrice Bay (Harvey's) was agreed to.

4<sup>th</sup> September 1891 The "World's End.— A letter was received from Mr. Masefield, Chairman of the Pelorus School District, enclosing a letter received by him from Mr.

C. A. Leov, school-teacher at Tuna Bay which is generally known as the World's End, where he has been engaged teaching Mr. Archer's children for the last two years. The letter stated that the children had regularly attended," and, it appeared from discussion that only two children were attending. The Chairman said that the Board could not make any retrospective allowances,

26<sup>th</sup> February 1892 Mr. Smith, Inspector of Schools, returned on Tuesday afternoon, after examining all the aided schools in the Sounds. On Wednesday he paid an unexpected inspection visit to the Havelock school when 101 out of a roll number of 114 were present. Miss Williams, late of the Blenheim school, one of the pupil teachers, has been appointed to the aided school in Maori Bay. Mr. Borck is lucky in having secured so good a teacher.

7<sup>th</sup> September 1894 Mr. Fletcher of Titirangi wrote that having been informed that residents in out districts were allowed £0 per head for the education of children, that he might be allowed such, having two children of school age. The Secretary stated that the letter having come to hand without a recommendation from any school committee he had forwarded it to the Chairman of the Pelorus Sounds Committee, who in replying stated that he was unaware of the requirements at Titirangi, but referring the matter to Mr. J. H. Redwood. Mr. Redwood stated that the place was entirely cut off from other parts of the Sounds. It was a place owned by Mr. Neave, who was employing a large amount of labour and it was likely that in the future there would be other married men with a family living at the place. Some of the members thought it was useless allowing a grant for only two children. The Secretary stated he had written to Mr. Fletcher showing the conditions under which the Board allowed grants and as yet he had received no reply. It was decided to leave the matter over pending the receipt of the reply. A letter was received from Mr. J. Rutland drawing the Board's attention to the necessity for an aided school in Mahia Bay, where there are from 18 to 20 children of school age. It was resolved that the matter be referred to the Pelorus Sounds Committee for their report

5<sup>th</sup> October 1894 Mr. McMahon, of Kenepuru, wrote stating that his brother had refused to take his children in at the Taradale school on the ground that his teacher could not undertake the extra task.

The Inspector informed the Board that it was one of the conditions on which the aided school grant was allowed that all children applying should receive admittance, except where it was shown there was no available accommodation. It was resolved that the Chairman of the Pelorus Sounds Committee be communicated with on the matter. Mr. Masefield, Chairman of the Pelorus Sound Committee, wrote stating that Miss Crosbie, who had been acting as teacher for some time, had resigned, and he forwarded an application with testimonials from another young lady, on whom the Board conferred the appointment.

A letter was also read from Mr. Masefield dealing with an application from Mr. J. Rutland on behalf of the settlers in Mahau Sound for school accommodation. He stated that he and fellow members of the Pelorus Sound Committee had come to the conclusion that never having received returns of school attendance from that part of the district, and so little acquainted with its wants, they were quite unable to make any recommendation in the matter. They take it that there has already been some assistance given where there appears to be so many children of school age. The Committee passed a resolution, Mr. Masefield said, which has been duly notified to the Board, that they will take no responsibility for any aided school in their district not sending in returns for attendance. He suggested that the Board should take steps to

place all that part of the Pelorus Sound above the mouth of the Kenepuru Sound, not including the Kenepuru, within the school district of Mahakipawa or Havelock.

The consideration of the letter was postponed till next meeting.

16<sup>th</sup> November 1894 Taradale.—In regard to a complaint received at the last meeting, Mr. P. McMahon that his brother, James McMahon, teacher at the Taradale aided school, had objected to take his children into the school. Mr. Masefield, Chairman of the Pelorus Sounds Committee, to whom the matter had been referred, forwarded Mr. J. McMahon's explanation. The explanations were regarded as satisfactory.

18<sup>th</sup> January 1895 Aided Schools.—Mr. J. Henderson wrote, resigning his position as teacher in the Sounds district, saying his sister would be appointed in his place.

—Approved. Ferndale.—Mr. Newth, of Ferndale, near Kenepuru, wrote that he had appointed Miss H. Patrick as teacher, Instead of Miss E. Leahy.—Approved

17<sup>th</sup> May 1895 Sounds Inspection.—The Inspector reported that he had received the following offers for his conveyance through the Sounds on his annual visit of inspection H. Fisk, steam launch Torea, £4 per day; T. Foote, boat and two men, £1 per day; T. Wells, boat and two men, £1 per day; Mr. McAlpine , 8/- per day actual time engaged. The Secretary was instructed to write to Mr. McAlpine to obtain particulars as to the engagement of two men to work the boat, it being considered that the work of one man would not ensure the absence of delay in the event of rough weather.

14<sup>th</sup> June 1895 Wilson's Bay.—The appointment of Mr. Jas. Webb as teacher at this aided school was confirmed.

17<sup>th</sup> April 1908 Wilson's Bay—L. A. Foote resigned the teachership

14<sup>th</sup> June 1895 French Pass.—Mr. E. Hope, Deep Valley, wrote asking for the usual capitation for an aided school. There were six girls and two boys to teach, and Miss L. Hewitt, of Stephens Island, would be engaged as teacher. The request was granted.

14<sup>th</sup> June 1895 Sounds Inspection.—Mr. J. McAlpine wrote re-stating his terms for the water conveyance of the Inspector on his visits to the Sounds as follows . From the portage at Havelock to any part of the Pelorus Sound in a boat, by two men, 16/- per day of 24 hours; and to any part of Queen Charlotte Bound, 20/- per day.—The offer was accepted,

14<sup>th</sup> June 1895 Kenepuru. —Mr. Harris, The Heads, wrote asking for the usual capitation for an aided school. There were six children. —It was resolved to comply with the request.

16<sup>th</sup> August 1895 Kenepuru Sound. —The appointment by Mr. Harris of Mr. Blake as teacher at the above place was confirmed.

16<sup>th</sup> August 1895 Tuna Bay.—Mr. P. Archer wrote asking for confirmation of the appointment of Miss Maud Player as teacher, —Granted

16<sup>th</sup> August 1895 Inspector's report. —The Inspector reported his recent visit to the schools in the Sounds district, and in accordance with his suggestions it was resolved to offer Mr. Masefield the material for a schoolroom at Manaroa if he would erect the building ; and to make a similar offer in regard to the reserve at Waitaria.

#### Miscellaneous

Mr. Masefield, Manaroa, wrote suggesting, in regard to the Inspector's periodical inspection visits to the Sounds, that, as a means of inducing the residents to afford all facility in their power to the progress of the Inspector, those persons in charge of aided schools be informed that those who did not give all possible assistance to the

Inspector in his , passage between the different places would have to suffer the proportionate curtailment of their capitation allowance from the Board.—It was resolved to reply that the Board feared the teachers would most probably come to be losers in such an arrangement. The Board then adjourned

18<sup>th</sup> October 1895 Taradale. —Mr. P. McMahon wrote that his refusal to admit his brother's children to the aided school was due to the want of school furniture, and he had expressed his willingness to receive the children if his brother supplied desks, etc. —Received. Kenepuru, —The offer of W. and J. Henderson for clearing and grazing five acres of the Kenepuru school reserve was accepted.

Apple Bay.—Mr. Berg wrote as his son-in-law and family had removed from the place, he had had to dispense with the services of Mr. Lang, teacher of the aided school. The Board granted Mr. Lang one week's salary in lieu of notice.

Beatrice Bay.—Mr. W. H. Palmer notified that he had taken charge of the aided school at Beatrice Bay, in which Mr. Webbe was the interested resident. As no notice had been received of the re-opening of the aided school at this place the matter was deferred till next meeting.

20<sup>th</sup> December 1895 The education of the children of the settlers has not been lost sight of, and in a number of Bays I found what are known as Aided Schools, in which the whole work incidental to the ordinary primary State Schools of the Colony is carried on. This has been done with such success that a pupil, Ethel McMahon, educated at the Aided School at the head of Kenepuru Sound, at the last examination of the Public Schools in Marlborough Provincial District gained the highest number of marks amongst the boys and girls of the District.

14<sup>th</sup> February 1896 Pig Bay.—Messrs... Harvey and Turner wrote asking for a supply of timber for the erection of a school to accommodate eight children.—The regulations did not provide for compliance with the request.

16<sup>th</sup> June 1896 Mr. J. H. Black forwarded resolutions passed at the meeting of householders held in Pelorus Sound, relative to the forming of track to connect the proposed school in North-west Bay with the different homesteads in the neighborhood. Land Board meeting

15<sup>th</sup> January 1897 The following appointments to teacherships at aided schools were confirmed Miss M. Linton, Ferndale ; Miss Gullery, Lochmara; Miss E. France, The Portage

15<sup>th</sup> January 1897 The sum of £2 was granted, in each case, to defray the cost of transporting timber for-the purposes of erecting aided schools' at North West Bay and Waitaria.

17<sup>th</sup> September 1897 Native School.—Mr. Mills moved that Mr. Redwood be instructed to make enquiries, and report at next meeting, as to the advisability of establishing a Native school at Akaloa. He had been told there were twenty. Native children there,—The motion was carried.

16<sup>th</sup> November 1897 Broughton Bay.—A request that timber be supplied for an aided school at Broughton Bay was deferred till next meeting.

6<sup>th</sup> November 1897 Mr. Masefield wrote recommending the application that an aided school be established at Pig Bay.—The matter was deferred till next meeting.

25<sup>th</sup> February 1898 Part of a long article on tracks in the Sounds: No greater boon could ever have been conferred on our settlers in the Sounds by the Minister for Lands than when he so readily responded to the representations made by the Member for the district, Mr. O. H. Mills, and annually provided certain sums of money to open out and extend communication between the different settlers, who had

previously resided in isolated bays for many years, and were unable to communicate with each other, except by boats. In fact, unless a person has lived there and under such circumstances, it is impossible for them to fully realize the benefits conveyed through the system of tracks, which have brought families so much closer together and established a confidence in each other not otherwise felt, 1 as children can now get to school without causing their parents the continual anxiety it was impossible to avoid when the little ones had to go in boats to reach the school, and were subject to any change in the weather, which often times meant coming back during heavy and unfavourable winds

24<sup>th</sup> June 1898 School Committee.— At a meeting of householders held at Manaroa on Saturday last, the following were elected as a School Committee for the Pelorus Sound district; — Messrs... W. Henderson sent., P. McMahon, H. Godsiff senr., J. H. Black, G. Mills, J. McAlpine, and W. T. Masefield (Chairman.)

12<sup>th</sup> August 1898 Pelorus Sound.—The Chairman of the Pelorus Sounds Committee wrote announcing his resignation of the position of Chairman and as a member of the Committee, partly on the grounds that the Committee had been persistently ignored by the Board; and recommending that a Commissioner be appointed instead of a Committee. —Resolved,

That the Board admits that in the past the Committee have not been consulted as they should have been, but earnestly hopes that Mr. Masefield will reconsider his decision, and remain Chairman of the Committee and that it be publicly notified that in future all communications to the Board from settlers, on schools in the Pelorus Sounds school district, must be forwarded through the Committee before they will be considered by the Board

23<sup>rd</sup> August 1898 MARLBOROUGH EDUCATION BOARD. IN future, no application for assistance to Aided Schools nor any communication of importance from residents in the Pelorus Sound will be considered by the Board unless it is forwarded through the Pelorus Sound School Committee (W. T. Masefield, Chairman, Manaroa). By order of the Board. JOHN SMITH, Secretary.

16<sup>th</sup> September 1898 Manaroa. —Mr. Masefield wrote agreeing to act as Chairman of the Pelorus Sound School Committee until the election. Other correspondence was received from Mr. Masefield touching school matters in the Sounds district.—It was resolved to send him a cheque (£35) for the liability on the Mahau Sound School.

18<sup>th</sup> November 1898 The Inspector was authorised to charter a boat and engage a crew for the purposes of his inspection visit to the Sounds.

14<sup>th</sup> June 1901 Reports were received as to the election of Committees at Wairau Valley and Waitaria. It was stated that Mr. Arthur Simpson, who was elected chairman at Waitaria, would take the place of Mr. Masefield as correspondent for the Sounds generally.

16<sup>th</sup> August 1901 Pelorus Sound. —Two new water closets were ordered to be erected for this school.

14<sup>th</sup> March 1902 It was resolved that the Pelorus Sound Committee be asked to communicate with the Board on the question of closing one or other of the three schools in Beatrix Bay, the Board being of opinion that three schools were in excess of the requirements of the locality.

18<sup>th</sup> July 1902 The Chairman of the Pelorus Sound Committee wrote asking for directions as to the expenditure of £5 5s for warded to him by the Board as an

allowance to the school fund. —It was resolved to instruct him that it should be spent where it is most required.

15<sup>th</sup> May 1903 The application of Mr. Harvey for capitation for an aided School in the Sounds was granted. On the recommendation of the Pelorus Sounds . Committee, it was resolved to not to re-establish the School at Laverique Bay

13<sup>th</sup> January 1905 The Inspector read an explanation from a Sound School as to its non-representation at the recent examinations.—After discussion it was resolved that the capitation, which had been withheld, be forwarded with an intimation that every possible effort should be made to attend one of the places of examination— Times.

3<sup>rd</sup> March 1905 Following are extracts from Inspector Strachan's annual report, recently presented to the Education Board: — There were 61 schools on the list at the end of 1904 ; four of these have not been open during the past year, namely:—Beatrix Bay, Cape Campbell, Hopai, and Brooklyn Bay. Onahau was declared closed at the end of 1903. Four other schools were closed in the course of the year: Waterfalls, Te Weka, Four Fathom and Wilson Bays. The Redwood Street side school has also been closed. Nine schools have been opened during the year:—Four Fathom Bay (closed again), Laverique Bay, Saratoga Bay, Resolution Bay, Ram's Head, Wilson Bay (closed again), Wakaretu Bay, Waitata Bay, and Onahau (re opened). This gives 61 schools open at the end of 1904—an increase of 2 over those actually in operation at the end of 1903.

7<sup>th</sup> March 1905 Sounds School Committee.

[From our Sounds Correspondent.] Manaroa, 6th March. At a meeting of the Pelorus School Committee, held at Waitara on Wednesday, there were present Messrs. A. Simpson (Chairman), D. H. Godsiff, Arthur Richard Topp. and J. O'Malley. Mr. O'Malley was elected a member in room of Mr. J. McMahon, who has left the district. It was resolved to recommend to the Board that the residence of Mr. C. Borck, Maori Bay, being the most centrally situated, be the site for the School in that locality, and that, subject to the approval of the Inspector, Miss Williams be appointed the Teacher. . . . The meeting considered a letter from Mr. J Bratti objecting to the site proposed for a School at Crail Bay, but unanimously resolved that it was the most suitable and convenient, and, as the children in the neighbourhood were at present without the means of education, agreed to recommend the Board to proceed with the erection of the School forthwith. The appointment of Miss Palmer as Teacher of Mahau School was intimated and approved. Messrs. D. H. Godsiff and R. Topp were appointed auditors for the year, and an offer from Mr. J. H. Black to give the Tira Ora School two coats of paint was accepted.

17<sup>th</sup> March 1905 It was resolved to forward to the Department an application for £25 for the erection of a school at Waitata Bay, in the Sounds district.

12<sup>th</sup> May 1905 The Department intimated that the Minister regretted he could not see his way to recommend a grant for the erection of a school at Waitata Bay (Sounds), the application for which was made in connection with an offer by Mr. Turner to provide the land and the labour.—it was stated Mr. Turner had since discovered that he could not give an acre without inconveniencing his own use of the land.

18<sup>th</sup> August 1905 After consideration of correspondence it was resolved to inform the correspondent of a Sounds aided school that one- months' notice must be given to the teacher, whose qualifications (being only up to the Fifth Standard) were not high enough.

16<sup>th</sup> February 1906 Wilson's Bay—A letter from Mr. Foote , was sent on to the Pelorus Sounds Committee.

16<sup>th</sup> February 1906 On the motion of Mr. Chaytor, it was resolved that the hardship to teachers of aided schools in being paid on the average . of the previous year- instead Of the current (or previous) quarter, be pointed put to the , Department, and an .alteration requested. Marlborough Education Board meeting

16<sup>th</sup> March 1906 Wilson's Bay; Miss Lilian Foote was appointed teacher,

19<sup>th</sup> April 1907 From a Correspondent). I noticed in a recent issue of your paper a paragraph with reference to the Sounds School Committee. Can you, Mr. Editor, or any of your readers tell me what earthly use this Committee are to the household schools in the Sound? They do not assist in getting a teacher. If a parent, or if parents, want a teacher they musk advertise, - and do the best they can, paying all expenses. So far as I can gather the only school that benefits by this Committee is the Waitaria School. And as far the Committee doing any good by being itinerant, I should like someone to show what good they could do.

23<sup>rd</sup> April 1907 SOUNDS SCHOOL COMMITTEE.

TO THE EDITOR. Sir,—Whoever your Sounds contributor is he seems to know what he is writing about; when he asks what use the famous Sounds Committee are. If they have had a meeting during the last six months no one. ever heard, of it or what business they did, -Waitaria is the last place in the Sounds where the headquarters should be, for, besides being out of the way of most of the schools there is too much of the happy family about the Committee while located there. Let us have a Committee in a more central place, or let them meet at different places each month; and if we can only, get a few good growlers on it education matters . in the Sound will look up a bit. I We thought the Ward system was I going to help us, and that a bit of interest would be taken in the kiddies in the backblocks ; but it seems to me that the members of the Board are all seeking for office only-they don't pare a hang for education in' the Sounds pc anywhere else except when it concerns their own children. This is pretty straight talk, Mr. Editor, .but can you or anyone else point to a single ease during the time the system has been m vogue where the Chairman or any members- of the Board have evinced the slightest interest in Sounds schools ? Let them make an excursion down here, and study local conditions, and they will then see what drawbacks there are. They might also decide to dissolve the present Committee and get the householders to elect a Committee with some “ sand ” —I am etc., Rook Cod.

30<sup>th</sup> April 1907 Sounds School Committee.— At a meeting of householders to elect a School Committee for the Sounds the only persons present were the members of the old Committee, who were re-elected. Mr. Arthur Simpson was reappointed Secretary

30<sup>th</sup> April 1907 SOUNDS SCHOOL COMMITTEE.

TO THE EDITOR. Sir,—On behalf of the Sounds School Committee. I desire to make a few remarks on the letters that appeared in your issues of the 19th and 23rd insts. The writer of these letters (I take it they were both written by the same person, as I do not believe there are two persons in the Sounds so ignorant of the position) would have done well to first of all gain some little knowledge of what he was writing about, and if he is anxious that educational matters in the Sounds should improve he would have considered the matter and made some suggestion as to how it could be improved, instead of wilful falsehood and abuse of both Board and Committee.

The impudence of the writer in saying that the Board should visit the Sounds and then dismiss the Committee (which they could not do, as only a few days before they had advertised for householders to meet to form a Committee for the Sounds district). Where was the writer when the meeting was held ? Conspicuous by his absence!

It is far easier to write foul abuse of better men than himself than to put his hand to the plough and help the district forward. The settlers have the election of the Committee in their own hands, and the place of meeting is fixed by the Board, but of course it was too much trouble for the writer to attend.

Let the settlers put as many grumblers on the Committee as they like—make it into a house divided against itself, instead of a happy family, but let them put on men that will work—not mere cantlers of other people's work. The present Committee took office because no others turned up to do the work; but they are quite willing to make way not only for better men, but for worse if the parents only say they want them. The statement that the Committee do not assist the other schools is an absolute falsehood; whether made through ignorance or wilfully the writer knows but. I defy anyone to state during the last five years a single case that the Committee have refused to help to the best of their abilities, and as for expecting the Committee to advertise for teachers, the thing is absurd—you'll expect us to come and do your washing next! We are sacrificing our time and labour for the love of the work, and are doing the best we can to push educational matters on; if any others in the Sounds can do it better and will do it we shall be only too glad to draw out and give them a helping hand when they have taken our place. —I am, etc., Arthur Simpson, Chairman of Pelorus Sound School Committee.

17<sup>th</sup> May 1907 Sounds School Committee.— A correspondent forwards a contribution (in verse) on the Sounds School Committee controversy, but as it is offensively persona) we cannot publish it

17<sup>th</sup> May 1907 On the recommendation of Inspector Strachan, Miss Black, of Tira Ora School, and Miss Simpson, of Waitaria were selected by the Education Board for a course of special training at the Wellington Training College. These teachers, though uncertificated, have been doing excellent work in country schools. In the event of other vacancies occurring in the Training College class Miss Agnes Healy, Rai Valley, and Mr. Hollis Hill, of Canvastown, will be recommended.

12<sup>th</sup> July 1907 Sounds School Committee. —Those interested are notified that a meeting of the Sounds School Committee will be held on Monday, 22nd July, at noon, in the Waitaria School. The business to be dealt with includes the annual and extraordinary elections for the West Ward, and other matters.

27<sup>th</sup> September 1907 SOUNDS SCHOOLS.

TO THE EDITOR. Sir,—A few months back you published some letters on the subject of the Sounds schools, and one of the writers tried to hit the Bounds School Committee .pretty hard. I watched the course of events closely, and when I saw that the Chairman of the Committee seemed to get a “ half-Nelson ” on one correspondent I thought I would keep out of trouble, I think the ‘happy family,’ as the Committee were termed, deserve all praise for their loyalty and consistency, and don't know any other settlers in the Sound who do so much public duty for nothing. But it has just come to my knowledge that during his recent visit to the Sounds the School Inspector had to suspend at least two teachers. In one case, I am informed, the Inspector met a lady teacher returning from the picnic, a swain on each side, and the schoolchildren following at a discreet distance. The school was closed, and the examination had to be postponed. In another case the teacher was away —fishing, I am told—and another suspension followed. If such things occur once they are likely to have occurred many times, and I respectfully suggest to the “ happy family ” the appointment of a Truant Officer to make casual visits to the various schools. A considerable sum is spent in the Sounds for educational purposes, and as the

representative of the schools in that district the Committee should see that the money is not wasted.—I 'am etc. Brake-test.

15<sup>th</sup> October 1907 Scholastic Complaints.— With reference to the alleged need for greater supervision of the schools in the Sound, by the Sounds School Committee, we are authorised to state that every complaint, suggestion, or statement in connection with the schools in the Sounds must be sent to the Sounds Committee, who, after investigation (if necessary), will forward it on to the Board. The Committee have always shown great willingness to adjust any grievance or need, however slight or important, and teachers and others should bear in mind that the Board cannot rightly deal with such matters unless they come through the proper channel

28<sup>th</sup> April 1908 SCHOOL TEACHING DRUDGES.

TO THE EDITOR. Sm,—In your issue of 17<sup>th</sup> April appears an article on the above subject, which as applied to Pelorus Sound is (to put it very mildly) misleading and contrary to fact. I have had to deal with Household School Teachers personally for the last twenty years, and having an intimate knowledge of most of the Household Schools in this Sound, I have no hesitation in contradicting the statement of Mr. Conolly, that “to ask teachers to scrub floors, milk cows, etc., is a usual thing in the Sounds,”\* and I challenge that gentleman to prove the accuracy of his statement. Teachers generally in the Sounds are treated as members of the family in all respects except in that of domestic drudgery, and in many cases have not to attend even to duties which are personally theirs. There may be exceptions, but as a rule the teachers and the housewives are on the most friendly terms and do all that lies in their power to help each other in many little ways: there are no pleasures or outings in which the teacher is not included and placed on the same footing as. the rest of the family. It is a great pity this matter was not brought before the meeting of teachers at the recent Easter School in Blenheim. It would have been a good opportunity to test the opinions of the household Teachers on the subject, and I have no doubt as to the issue of such a test. I consider Mr. Conolly’s suggestion that applicants for Household Schools be informed that the Board discountenance the things complained of, as though they were very usual in the Sounds, a direct insult to Sounds householders, and as such I resent it. I do not consider such a course necessary at all. The remedy is in the hands of each teacher: if she is being unfairly dealt with, let her write to the Board, and then the offending householder can be dealt with. Thanking you for your valued space.—I am, etc., John Gould. Nydia Bay.

15<sup>th</sup> January 1909 Sounds Schools.— At the Education Board’s meeting on Tuesday a request that the Board fence the school ground at Wilson’s Bay as an enclosure for a horse was refused on the ground that the Board did not spend money in that way on household schools

The Following articles are from Pelorus Guardian in regards to multiple Pelorus Sound Schools or Unnamed Sounds Schools

17<sup>th</sup> October 1913 Sounds School Incident.—Correspondence was received by the Marlborough Education Board on Monday from the female teacher of a Bounds school and the father of the pupil concerned giving conflicting versions of an incident in which a girl was dismissed by the teacher on the score of insulting behaviour. The parent alleged that the friction was due to the action of the teacher in encouraging feuds between his children and others attending the school. He was keeping his children away from the school as he did not want them killed. It was resolved to reply

to the parties to the effect that the teacher had committed an error of judgment in closing the school on the afternoon of the day on which the trouble occurred, and that the parent must send his children to school or he would be prosecuted.

14<sup>th</sup> November 1913 The teacher of a country school telegraphed that the owner of the house in which the classes were conducted had refused admission to the children of two residents. Previous correspondence indicated that a difference had arisen between the householder and the parents concerned as to the amount and the manner of the contributions for the boarding expenses of the teacher. The matter was referred to the Board's Town Committee to make inquiries, and with power to act

15<sup>th</sup> August 1916 The Wellington Education Board took over all the schools of the Marlborough Education Board Marlborough Schools.— The report submitted at the first meeting of the Wellington Education Board in which Marlborough was represented, states "It appears that Wellington is a district with many large schools, and Marlborough one with many small schools. Only sixteen of the ninety-nine schools in the Marlborough district have a staff of over one teacher. The needs of the Marlborough district for secondary education are met by the Marlborough High School. '

22<sup>nd</sup> July 1919 LOCAL CELEBRATIONS.

No better mid-winter weather could have been experienced, if specially ordered, than that which prevailed locally on Saturday for the Peace celebrations. Brilliant sunshine, with a light northerly wind had the effect of drying the surface of the ground and maintaining a moderate temperature. From an early hour in the morning to nearly mid-day visitors poured into town from the out districts. All sorts of vehicles were requisitioned for the transport of the children from Deep Creek, Rai Valley, Canvastown, Okaramio, and Havelock Suburban, and special thanks are due to owners of private cars, who so willingly placed them at the disposal of the various sub-committees. The assembling of the outside units for the procession was complete at about 10.30 a.m., when a start was made to parade the town. When on the march the procession in the bright sunshine presented an imposing scene of colour and animation. Headed by the "Herald" (Mrs. Wilson) on a charger, and the Havelock band, the children from the out-districts, accompanied by their teachers, followed in regular sequence. Havelock made the most pretensions display, "Britannia" (Miss P. Smith) and "Peace" (Miss D. Henderson), with their attendants, all mounted on decorated vans, being very attractive features, as was also the representation of the Navy in the miniature battle-ship mounted on a third van and headed by Mrs. Marriott on foot in naval costume. A fair representation of the 1.0.8. Juvenile branch, with banner flying also formed part of the procession. The Maoris of the district, all dressed in typical native style, formed not the least attractive feature of the display, and they succeeded in adding both life and colour to the proceedings. During the march through the main street, which was gaily decorated with streamers of flags, and many of the buildings with ferns and bunting, the scene was certainly a memorable one, and likely to live for many years in the minds of the rising generation. The procession over, a line-up was formed at the Town Hall steps, where the King's proclamation was read by Mr. W. H. Smith (chairman of the Town Board). After the National Anthem had been rendered by the band, the indispensable photograph of the large assemblage was taken by Mr. Akersten. This was followed

by a stirring patriotic speech by Mr. A. E. Barrowclough (Havelock), whose remarks were loudly applauded. Short speeches were also made by Mr. E. F. Healy (Canvastown), Mr. L. S. Humphries (Wakamarina), Mr. R. F. Crispin (Havelock Suburban), and Hiraona Patete (representing the Maoris of the district.) On the stroke of twelve (noon) a five minutes silent tribute to the fallen was held, during which the fire bell was tolled, and all traffic, movement, and noise was entirely suspended. The judging of the following school units in the procession then took place, Mesdames Elliott and Swafford, and the Rev. J. F. Jack acting as judges: Havelock, "Britain and Her Allies, with representations of 'Peace' and 'Britannia'"; Okaramio, "Belgium and France"; Pelorus Bridge, "Great Britain"; Havelock Suburban, "British Isles"; and Canvastown, "New Zealand, Australia, and Canada." After careful consideration the pride of place was given to Canvastown, with Havelock second, and Okaramio third. Rai Falls and Bulwer (Sounds) were also represented. The winners were particularly well drilled, and their dress and general bearing reflect credit on their teachers Mr. Dickenson and Miss Wadsworth. The re-appearance of the Canvastown unit at the hall steps after the judging was greeted with applause, and the decision of the judges appeared to meet with general approval. A feature of the "social luncheon" which followed was the unearthing of the roasting ox from its native oven by the Maoris. The proceedings were watched by a crowd of interested spectators. When lifted out the beef was found to be cooked to a turn and very appetising, and probably more was served out to pakehas than to Maoris. The ladies and other helpers had a busy time attending to the wants of what was probably a record crowd for Havelock, and who were assembled round the Town Hall. There was an abundance of food and tea and there was comparatively very little waiting, which speaks well for the arrangements made for serving. Shortly before 1.30 p.m. the crowd wended its way to Brownlee Park, where the afternoon festivities opened with the ever-popular Maypole dance by Havelock school girls, whose performance reflected credit upon their trainer, Mrs. Barrowclough. This item was repeated later in the afternoon for the benefit of late comers. A lengthy programme of children's sports was then got through, the winners and placed competitors receiving very liberal cash prizes. Following are the results of the principal events: — Boys (7 and 8 years)—R. Douglas 1, L. Dillon 2, W. Hazeler 3. Boys (9 and 10 years)—N. Meyers 1, N. Douglas 2, W. Smith 3, W. Douglas 4. Girls (7, 8 and 9 years)—M. Lovell 1, Bowen 2, A. Woodgate 3, V. Prentice 4. Girls (9 and 10 years)—I. Hart 1, D. Pope 2, L. Fisk 3, T. Luff 4. Boys (11 and 12 years)—H. Smart 1, W. Sown 2, K. Robertson 3, A. Crispin 4.. Girls (11 and 12 years)—G. Prentice 1, E. Douglas 2. R. Gartner 3, G. Robertson 4, Boys (13 and 14 years)—A. Eden 1, H. Smart 2, H. Gardner 3. Girls (13 and 14 years)—B. O'Keeffe 1, N. Lovell 2, R. Auckram 3. Girls (15 and 16 years)—R. Auckram 1, N. Williams 2, L. Wratt 3. Girls (mixed ages)—I. Auckram 1, N. Looms 2, T. Luff 3, K. Tierney 4. A relay race, in which teams from the Canvastown, Okaramio, Deep Creek, Rai Falls, and Havelock schools competed, was won after a close finish by Canvastown.

For many people the most attractive part of the afternoon's proceedings were the items contributed by the Maoris. In these performances the "wahine" was in the

majority. Several varieties of the haka were given, and the interpretation, of one particularly vehement display was given by one of the leaders, as intended to convey the downfall of the Germans and the rise of the British. A very large section of the crowd were fairly enchanted when the Poi dances came on, the easy action of movement, the perfect symmetry of motion, and the sweet melody of the accompaniment all combining to please the senses. This dance was almost as well done by the Maori maidens and by their elders, and both had to respond to insistent calls for repetition.

During the afternoon all the children present (including infants in arms) were lined up and each presented with a 1919 shilling, new and bright from the mint. Many of these will no doubt be kept as souvenirs of the occasion. Also every child received a bottle of lemonade or other cordial on the ground.

At 4 p.m. there was a re-assemblage at the Town Hall for tea, and again there was an abundance of sandwiches and cakes for all. A movement was then made for home by those living in the more distant out-districts, where provision, in most cases, had been made for their amusement in the way of bonfires, fireworks, etc. At Brownlee Park in the evening, commencing at 6 p.m., a very creditable display of fireworks under the direction of Messrs. Barrowclough and 'Williams, was given, many of the larger rockets proving very brilliant. The display was watched by a large number of interested spectators. As a crowning feature to the day's celebrations a huge bonfire was lit at about 7.15 p.m. at the upper end of Brownlee Park, and this burned merrily for several hours. The blaze effectively lit up that end of the town. Messrs. A. E. Barrowclough and A. B. Reade were the builders, and the material for its construction was obtained by pulling down an old dwelling house by kind permission of Mr. W. H. Smith, on behalf of an absentee owner.

At 8 p.m. an open social and dance was held in the Town Hall, which was filled to its full capacity with young and old. Dancing was kept up with much enthusiasm until midnight. During the evening Mr. W. Hamilton, by special request sang a couple of comic songs, with much success.

#### MONDAY'S CELEBRATIONS.

CHILDREN'S SPORTS. The Peace Celebrations were continued yesterday afternoon. Though the weather was not very favourable for outside sports, the committee were able to get off a few more races etc., amongst the local school children. Polo wing are the results : Boys under 8 —R. Douglas 1, Vic. Lovell 2, E. Douglas 3. Girls under 11—M. Lovell 1, D. Pope 2, V. Hollies 3. Boys under 11 —N. Meyers 1, W. Douglas 2, M. Smith 3. Girls under 13 —E. Douglas 1, N. Lovell 2, J. Finlayson 3. Girls' 3-legged Race —D. Pope and M. Lovell 1, N. Lovell and E. Douglas 2, V. Brown and K. Hollies 3. Boys' High Jump—W. Douglas 1, B. Henderson, I. Horton, W. Smith', .and M. Smith (dead heat) 2. Boys' 3-legged Race—M. Smith and B. Lovell 1, G. Douglas and R. Mason 2, M. Smith and W. Smith 3. Girls' Consolation Race —V. Brown 1, G. Lovell 2.

#### CHILDREN'S FANCY DRESS BALL.

The Town Hall presented a very animated appearance on Monday evening, when a fancy dress ball and entertainment was provided by a committee of ladies for the children. Most of the life and colour which was such a feature in Saturday's procession was reproduced and it lost none of its attractiveness under the

brilliant electric light. It was evident that the younger generation had a very happy time, the floor up till 10 p.m. being entirely given up to their enjoyment. The maypole dance (by the school girls) and the poi dances (by the visiting Maoris) were repeated by special request, the performers being very enthusiastically applauded. Several songs and dances were very creditably given by the younger children, the “ Butterfly Song ” and a Japanese song and dance, by the girls (both in fancy dress) being especially well done and had to be repeated. The items sung by the boys were also loudly applauded. The juvenile Maori maidens, not to be outdone, also sang a couple of simple songs very attractively. The music for the dances and accompaniments was played by Mesdames Williams and Wilson, and Miss Scott. Ample refreshments were provided for both young and old, and dancing was continued by the adults up to a late hour

---

## Beatrix Bay (1890-1900, 1902),

### A Large Bay in the Pelorus Sound

1890	Beatrix Bay	Henderson	M G	Female	£	25.00
1891	Beatrix Bay	Henderson	M G	Female	£	24.10
1892	Beatrix Bay	Lang	John J	Master	£	14.00
1893	Beatrix Bay	Closed 31st March				
1894	5	Beatrix Bay	Leon	C A	Master	£ 25.00
1895	5	Beatrix Bay	Leor	C A	Master	£ 25.00
1896	5	Beatrix Bay	Leov	C A	Master	£ 25.00
1897	5	Beatrix Bay	Leov	C A	Master	£ 25.00
1898	5	Beatrix Bay	Vacant			
1900	5	Beatrix Bay	Priniville	L	Female	£ 25.00
1902	4	Beatrix Bay	Foote	Lilian A	Female	£ 15.00

### Papers Past

4<sup>th</sup> November 1890 A letter from Mr J J Webb Beatrix Bay asked for the necessary information as how to obtain capitation for an aided school opened there

3<sup>rd</sup> December 1890 Mr W J Masefield wrote from Beatrix Bay as to a grant in aid of the school there. The grant was made at last meeting

27<sup>th</sup> April 1895 Mr John Wells house at Beatrix bay was destroyed by fire during the week A small amount of insurance

13<sup>th</sup> April 1898 BEATRIX BAY. A letter was received from. Mr Isaac Harvey asking for capitation for his three children, and nominating a teacher. Resolved That as there are already two schools at Beatrix Bay, the request cannot be granted; that the Board has under consideration the establishment of a central school for the Bay, and wishes to know whether the inhabitants will do as has been done at Tira Ora, and Waitaria Bay, namely, erect a suitable building on the reserve, if the Board supplies the necessary material and furniture.

2<sup>nd</sup> January 1900 Winners of Marlborough Scholarships 17 Children sat, 6 failed, Candidates included J E Alexander, Beatrix Bay aged 15 years 6 months ranked 4<sup>th</sup>

Writing 97/100. Dictation and Spelling 88/100, Mental Arithmetic 54/60, Arithmetic 70/120, Grammar and composition 96/150. Geography 89/120, Elementary Science 98/120 . Total 592/770

14<sup>th</sup> March 1900 War Funds Beatrix Bay 1 shilling Roll 5 Children's patriotic funds

12<sup>th</sup> June 1900 Miss L Prendiville appointed

21<sup>st</sup> August An application from the correspondent of Beatrix Bay for a desk was ordered to be returned as it had not gone through the Chairman of the Pelorus Sound Committee

15<sup>th</sup> November 1900 On October 30<sup>th</sup> at Beatrix Bay: Marvel Beatrix youngest beloved daughter of W and M Harvey aged 19 years R I P

11<sup>th</sup> March 1902 It was resolved that the Pelorus Sound Committee be asked to communicate with the Board on the question of closing one or other of the three schools in Beatrix Bay, the Board being of opinion that three schools were in excess of the requirements of the locality

15<sup>th</sup> April 1902 The recommendation of the Pelorus Sound Committee that a central school be established at Beatrix Bay, and the two schools at either end of the Bay be abolished was adopted, Mr Harvey's offer of the use of his building till an independent school was erected to be accepted

13<sup>th</sup> May 1902 Mr J. J. Webb, Laverique Bay, wrote with regard to the re-adjustment of the school accommodation at Beatrix Bay. He said that the site at Mr I Harvey's was not central, and the track leading thereto from the writer's locality was not good. It was resolved to refer the question to the Pelorus Sound Committee

15<sup>th</sup> March 1904 Correspondence was received containing a proposal to re-open the Aided Schools at Saratoga Bay and Laverique Bay, the central arrangement at Beatrix Bay having been found inadequate.—The Pelorus Sound Committee recommended that capitation be granted accordingly, and the Board adopted the recommendation

Charles Augustus Leov Born 1824 Married Phoebe who died in 1878 Charles died in 1918 at age of 64 Had two sons Charles and Frederick

#### **Pelorus Guardian**

18<sup>th</sup> March 1898 Beatrix Bay.—The Secretary mentioned the fact that there were two aided schools in one bay, a short distance from each other.—After discussion, it was decided to defer the matter pending receipt of further information.

19<sup>th</sup> April 1898 Beatrix Bay.—A letter was received from Mr. Isaac Harvey asking for capitation for his three children, and nominating a teacher. Resolved that as there are already two schools at Beatrix Bay, the request cannot be granted; that the Board had under consideration the establishment of a central school for the Bay, and wishes to know whether the inhabitants will do as has been done at Tira Ora and Waitaria Bay, namely, erect a suitable building on the reserve, if the Board supplies the necessary material and furniture.

13<sup>th</sup> May 1898. Beatrix Bay.—A very unfavourable account of the track from Mr. J. Harvey's residence having been received from a reliable source, it was resolved that the resolution on the subject passed at last meeting be rescinded, and that Mr. J. Harvey's request for capitation for an aided school be temporarily agreed to

18<sup>th</sup> November 1898 Beatrix Bay.—The appointment of Miss D. Williams as teacher at the aided school was approved.

An application from the correspondent of Beatrix Bay for a desk was ordered to be returned as it had not been forwarded through the Chairman of the Pelorus Sound Committee.

13<sup>th</sup> June 1902 Correspondence was received with respect to the schools in the locality of Beatrix Bay, Pelorus Sounds.—The Inspector suggested that the "halftime

" system be applied to the Laverique and Saratoga Bay schools, one teacher to be engaged for the two schools. This recommendation was approved, and it was decided to write, to the Pelorus Sounds Committee for its approval.

18<sup>th</sup> July 1902 Mr. H. Harvey, Beatrix Bay, wrote giving it as his opinion that the adoption of the half time system in regard to the schools at Beatrix Bay would not be beneficial. He asked that the school at his place be not closed immediately.—It was resolved to forward the letter to the Pelorus Sound Committee for its suggestion.

24<sup>th</sup> April 1903 The appointment of a teacher at the Beatrix aided school was, approved.

15<sup>th</sup> May 1903 The appointment ,of Miss S. Foote; as teacher of the Beatrix Bay School was approved.

14<sup>th</sup> August 1903 The appointment of Miss Drake as teacher at Beatrix Bay aided school was approved, subject to approval of Pelorus Sound Committee.

## Black Rock. (1900-1908, 1911-1914.1917)

There are 2 Black Rocks in Marlborough This is the one in the Sounds The other Black Rock was by Benhopai. Black Rock school was in Kenepuru Sound past The Portage Hotel

1900	3	Black Rock	Horgan	Nora	Female	£	15.00
1901	3	Black Rock	Horgan	Vera	Female	£	15.00
1902	3	Black Rock	Foley	Anna Eliza	Female	£	15.00
1903	3	Black Rock	Murphy	Agnew	Female	£	15.00
1904	3	Black Rock Bay	Horgan	Nora C	Female	£	15.00
1905	3	Black Rock Bay	Foley	Anna Elizabeth	Female	£	18.00
1906	4	Black Rock Bay	Foley	Julian	Master	£	24.00
1907	4	Black Rock	McMahon	Olive	Female	£	24.00
1908	3	Black Rock	McMahon	Olive	Female	£	24.00
1911	3	Black Rock	McMahon	Olive	Female	£	24.00
1912	3	Black Rock	McMahon	Olive	Female	£	24.00
1913	5	Black Rock	McMahon	Olive	Female	£	30.00
1914	5	Black Rock	McMahon	Olive	Female	£	30.00
1917	6	Black Rock	McMahon	Olive	Sole	£	40.00

### Papers Past

12<sup>th</sup> May 1902 An application was received from Miss E Foley, a high school pupil for the appointment at Black Rock Sounds

29<sup>th</sup> September 1902 Shorthand. —We are pleased to hear that Miss Anna Eliza Foley, formerly a pupil of the High School, and now teaching at Black Rock Bay School, has again been successful in gaining a certificate for Sir Isaac Pitman's shorthand. The young lady now holds two certificates and intends going up for a third, which will certify proficiency.

10<sup>th</sup> September 1906 Black Rock Miss Coralie Robinson appointed

15<sup>th</sup> January 1907 The correspondent stated the teacher had left The inspector was left to find a replacement

30th March 1907 Black Rock, Kenepuru—Mrs M. R. Handcock suggested that her daughter Olive be allowed to teach temporarily in the aided school.—The Board approved, subject to the Pelorus Committee's consent,

14<sup>th</sup> March 1911 Black Rock Miss O McMahon

13<sup>th</sup> May 1913 Miss Lizzie Murphy Black Rock (Portage)

9<sup>th</sup> June 1914 The appointment of Miss J Gould as teacher at Black Rock was approved

2<sup>nd</sup> March 1917 Miss M Murray Resigned

14<sup>th</sup> May 1919 A combined schools' picnic inaugurated by the teachers of the Waitaria, Coniston, Black Rock, and Portage schools, was held at Waitaria a few weeks back, and was a huge success. Races and games and a loaded Xmas. tree filled in the day right well, and young and old departed for their various homes at nightfall more than satisfied with their day's outing

*Black Rock seems to be open as a private school and it appears that Olive McMahon always ended up teaching at the end of the year*

1891/5123	McMahon	Olive Agnes Mary	Margaret	Peter John
1955/23614	McMahon	Olive Agnes		66Y

Olive Agnes McMahon lived in Marlborough all her life

National Archives: ~~Black Rock~~ Accommodation

2<sup>nd</sup> May 1919 Letter from O McMahon Black Rock School P O to Wellington Education Board

- Could not send returns for the month of April as the school and its contents were destroyed by fire
- The school will be closed until further notice
- Will you kindly tell me in what month the cheque for the war bonus was issued as the cheques were destroyed in the fire and I am not sure for which months they were drawn

Reply from Education Board asking for date of fire

I do not quite understand what returns for April you mean

Kindly say whether you desire an appointment elsewhere

Pelorus Guardian

28<sup>th</sup> August 1900. Appointments: —Miss N. Horgan, for the Black Rock School (Mrs. McMahon.'s)

14<sup>th</sup> February 1902 Miss Flood in place of Miss A. Murphy at Mr. J. Flood's, was approved subject to the approval of the Pelorus Sound Committee. Black Rock

9<sup>th</sup> December 1904 Examination Passes

BLACK ROCK. Standard VI.—Olive McMahon. Standard IV.—Charles McMahon. Standard II.—Joseph McMahon.

18<sup>th</sup> January 1907 Black Rock, Kenepuru. The correspondent stated the teacher had left—The Inspector was left to find a successor

15<sup>th</sup> March 1907 Black Rock, Kenepuru.—Mrs. M. R. Handcock suggested that her daughter Olive be allowed to teach temporarily in the aided school—The Board approved, subject to the Pelorus Committee's consent.

17<sup>th</sup> March 1911 Miss O McMahon appointed

---

## Brightlands (1896-1897, 1912)

On the Tarawhiti Reach North of Tennyson Inlet

1896	5	Brightlands	Andrews	William	Master	£	25.00
1897	4	Brightlands	Andrews	William	Master	£	20.00

1912 2 Brightlands Black Agnes Female £ 12.00

15<sup>th</sup> January 1896 Mr J Mills wrote asking for an aided school at Brightlands. There were five children, and Mr W Andrews has been appointed teacher. Request granted on the usual terms  
Pelorus Guardian

17<sup>th</sup> January 1896 Brightlands.—Mr. J. Mills wrote asking for an Aided School at Brightlands, Pelorus Sound. There are five children, and Mr. W. Andrews had been appointed teacher. Request granted on the usual terms.

19<sup>th</sup> April 1912 Miss A (Agnes) Black appointed

---

## Brooklyn Bay (1903. 1905-1911)

Close to Havelock, overseen by Havelock School Committee. John Wells lived at Brooklyn

1878/6603	Wells	Violet Kate Emily	Ann Jane	Seymour
1905/1246	Violet Emily Kate	Wells	John Richard	Powell

1903	7	Brooklyn Bay	Hutchinson	Hilda	Female	£	35.00
1905	3	Brooklyn Bay	Wells	Violet	Female	£	18.00
1906	5	Brooklyn Bay	Wells	Violet E K	Female	£	36.00
1907	8	Brooklyn Bay	Wells	Violet	Female	£	48.00
1908	4	Brooklyn Bay	Wells	Violet	Female	£	48.00
1909	6	Brooklyn Bay	Wells	Violet	Female	£	42.00
1910	2	Brooklyn Bay	Wells	Violet	Female	£	36.00
1911	1	Brooklyn Bay	Wells	Violet E	Female	£	12.00

### Papers Past

9<sup>th</sup> March 1903 An application from Mr J Wells for the establishment of an aided school at Brooklyn, Pelorus Sound was referred to the Havelock Committee for a report

21<sup>st</sup> April 1903 The establishment of an aided school at Brooklyn Bay (The Havelock Committee approving) and the appointment of Miss Hutcheson as teacher was sanctioned

8<sup>th</sup> June 1903 The Brooklyn Bay correspondent notified that the school was opened with an attendance of eight- The Board granted certain requirements

8<sup>th</sup> February 1904 Miss Pickering a temporarily confirmed

9<sup>th</sup> May 1905 The appointment of Miss Violet Wells to the end of the year

12<sup>th</sup> February 1906 Brooklyn Bay Maps were granted to Mrs Well's aided school

10<sup>th</sup> August 1906 The sworn statements in the bankrupt estate of Priddle and Atwood sawmillers, Brooklyn Bay, Havelock, have been filed. There are three estates.

31<sup>st</sup> August 1906 The Otago Malting Company report having sold, under instructions from the Deputy Official Assignee, the whole of the sawmilling plant, together with timber rights and all appurtenances to the business, at Brooklyn Bay, Havelock, at a satisfactory figure, to Mr Wm. Tapp.

30<sup>th</sup> March 1907 This afternoon a wedding of considerable local interest took place at St. Peter's Church, the contracting parties being Miss Hilda A. Hutchinson, of Brooklyn Bay, and Mr Owen Passau, of Kaiuma. The bride, who was given away by her brother, Mr Tom Hutchinson,

21<sup>st</sup> May 1907 The vessel which .went ashore at Mana Island during the recent heavy southerly gale proves to the smart little schooner Emma Sims, of 61 tons register, owned by Mr E. G. Pilcher , of Wellington. The schooner was bound from Brooklyn Bay (Pelorus Sound) to Lyttelton, with a cargo of timber

15<sup>th</sup> December 1908 A complaint was received from Mrs Pope that her children had been turned away from the school-resolved to write to the teacher for an account of the matter

12<sup>th</sup> January 1909 Brooklyn Bay.—Conflicting statements as to non-attendance of children were received from Miss Wells (teacher) and Mrs Pope—It was resolved to send a copy of Miss Wells' letter to Mrs Pope, and tell her that if the children do not attend action will be taken

22<sup>nd</sup> June 1915 HUTCHINSON—WELLS.

A quiet wedding was solemnised at the residence of Mr. George Patchett, Dunbeath Street, on Thursday afternoon, the contracting parties' being Mr T. R. Hutchinson, of Havelock. and Miss Violet H. Wells, second daughter of Mrs Jabez Wells, Brooklyn Bay, Havelock

10<sup>th</sup> July 1915 BROOKLYN BAY TRACK. The resident engineer wrote offering to transfer the authority for the expenditure of the £175 Brooklyn Bay to Pelorus River grant fi-om the Government to the Board. The engineer pointed out that a fresh survey would have to be made, as the present track was not the legal road. From Brooklyn Bay to Kaiuma mentioned in another piece

**Pelorus Guardian**

13<sup>th</sup> March 1903 An application from Mr. J. Wells for the establishment of an aided school at Brooklyn, Pelorus Sound, was referred to the Havelock Committee for a report.

12<sup>th</sup> May 1905 The Board approved of the appointments of Miss Violet Wells as teacher until the end of the year at Brooklyn Bay ;

16<sup>th</sup> February 1906 Brooklyn Bay—Maps were granted to Miss Wells' aided school.

17<sup>th</sup> April 1908 Brooklyn Bay .—Mrs. Frank Pope wrote complaining of the way the school was being carried on, and stating that it was difficult for her to make out who was teacher, Miss Wells or her mother. Mrs. Wells had interfered in connection with the exercise of discipline in the school.— Mrs. W. Wells wrote explaining the circumstances in self-defence.—It was decided to write to Miss Wells, the teacher, and inform her that the Board cannot allow interference with the discipline of the school.

18<sup>th</sup> December 1908 Brooklyn Bay.—Mrs. F. Pope wrote complaining that her children had been turned away from the School.—It was. resolved to write to the teacher for her version of the matter.

15<sup>th</sup> January 1909 The Brooklyn Bay school trouble was also before the Board, and conflicting statements were received from the teacher (Miss Wells) and Mrs. Pope. It was decided that a copy of Miss Wells' letter be sent to Mrs. Pope, with the notification that if she did not send her children to school the Board would take action

---

## Broughton Bay (1897-1898)

Next to Te Mahia Bay in Kenepuru Sound

1897	5	Broughton's Bay	Patrick	H M M	Female	£	25.00
1898	7	Broughton's Bay	Patrick	Hannah M M	Female	£	37.00

9<sup>th</sup> February 1897 Mr Simson asked the Board to establish an aided school at Broughton Bay.

Resolved to ask Mr Simson for details

15<sup>th</sup> June 1897 BROUGHTON BAY. Mr A. Simpson notified that he wished to engage Miss Patrick as teacher at the aided school. Approved. It was asked that a school' building be erected.— Resolved to ask for necessary information.

11<sup>th</sup> November 1897 BROUGHTON BAY. A request that timber be supplied for an aided school at Broughton Bay was deferred till next meeting.

15<sup>th</sup> December 1897 Mr Foote wrote disapproving of the proposed site for the aided school at Broughton Bay, and offering a central site, Matter deferred, the Inspector to make enquiries in the meantime.

Pelorus Guardian

12<sup>th</sup> February 1897 Kenepuru.—Mr. Simpson asked the Board to establish an aided school at Broughton Bay.—Resolved to ask Mr. Simpson for particulars

13<sup>th</sup> January 1899 M.H.R. Medals.

Ms. G. H. Hums, has kindly handed us the following report received by him from the examiner : “The highest marks gained by any boy in Standard VI. last year were made by John Young, of Canvastown school, who scored 309 out of a possible 380. The highest number of marks awarded to any girl was gained by Lily Simpson, of the Broughton’s Bay aided school, who scored 318 out of 380. The country schools have, therefore, secured both these valuable prizes.”

---

## Bulwer (1905-1906, 1909-1914, 1917-1921)

### In the outer Pelorus Sounds in Waihinu Bay

1905	4	Bulwer	Hutchinson	Mabel	Female	£	24.00
1906	4	Bulwer	Hutchinson	Sarah	Female	£	24.00
1909	6	Bulwer	Reardon	Kate	Female	£	36.00
1910	6	Bulwer	Reardon	Kate	Female	£	43.00
1911	6	Bulwer	Lehrke	Veronica	Female	£	36.00
1912	4	Bulwer	Raven	Constance	Female	£	36.00
1913	6	Bulwer	Bennett	Irene	Female	£	42.00
1914	4	Bulwer	Reardon	Kate	Female	£	36.00
1917	7	Bulwer	Drew	Irene V H	Sole		£56.00
1919	5	Bulwer	Turner	Jessie	Sole		£84.00
1921	4	Bulwer	Reid	Horace D	Sole		£75.00

11<sup>th</sup> July 1905 The action of the Pelorus Sounds Committee in regard to the establishment of an aided school at Bulwer and the appointment of a teacher was confirmed

15<sup>th</sup> August 1905 The appointment of Miss Hutchison as teacher of the aided school at Bulwer (Sounds) was approved

15<sup>th</sup> June 1906 Teacher wanted for Bulwer School £24 with board and lodging.

11<sup>th</sup> May 1909 Mr P. B. McCauley advised the Board that the Bulwer school, s Pelorus. Sound, was opened on Monday, April 19<sup>th</sup>, with six pupils, and Miss Bessy Fleming, of Wellington as teacher. He asked to be informed what the capitation would be for the teaching of six children. —Approved

13<sup>th</sup> August 1912 Miss V Lehrke notified she was giving up the teachership of Bulwer School to take charge of the Port Grove (Gore) school

26<sup>th</sup> August 1912 WANTED, Teacher for Bulwer School, Pelorus Sound, four pupils; £30 year; board and lodging free; Sixth Standard proficiency Certificate, for Mrs. McCauley. Apply Mrs. Norling, Pitt-St. Wadestown, for particulars.

15<sup>th</sup> October 1912 It was reported that the Bulwer School had reopened with Miss Raven as teacher. The appointment was approved

9<sup>th</sup> December 1913 A communication was received from Mr W K. Lightfoot suggesting the establishment of a new school at Bulwer- If the Board would supply the material he and Mr Neilsen would be willing to erect the building. The secretary said that he understood that there was a school reserve in the locality, and he was receiving definite advice on this subject. Instructions were issued for an application to be made to the Government for a grant for the necessary material for the school, and the offer of the settlers to erect the building was accepted. Mr A. S. Turner was appointed correspondent in lieu of the late Mr McCauley .

11<sup>th</sup> August 1914 Miss Reardon Bulwer appointed

10<sup>th</sup> August 1915 Miss McManus appointed

22<sup>nd</sup> December 1915 An accident which would, no doubt, have resulted in a drowning fatality but for the presence of mind of a young lad, occurred at Bulwer last week (writes a correspondent of the Pelorus Guardian). The children of the Bulwer school had been in the habit of bathing every day during the lunch hour. On Friday, the 9th inst., the children, accompanied by their teacher, started out for their usual ramble in the water. The young lady teacher, not being accustomed to sea bathing, went on wading out in the water heedless of danger when she suddenly slipped, and in trying to recover her footing soon got beyond her depth. Vern McCauley, a lad only 14 years of age, on seeing his teacher in difficulties and knowing she was unable to swim, promptly plunged in after her and grasped her by the hair, and after a considerable struggle, succeeded in getting the young lady to a dinghy which, in the meantime, a younger brother and sister of the lad had brought to his assistance. The young lady soon recovered and is little the worse for her startling experience, thanks to the lad who so bravely rescued her at the risk of his own life. "A good name is better than riches" —Cervantes.

30<sup>th</sup> March 1916 WANTED, Teacher, for Bulwer School, Pelorus Sounds; 6 pupils, £36 year, board free, musical preferred; must have 6th Standard proficiency certificate. Apply Mm. McCauley, Bulwer,. Pelorus Sounds.

3<sup>rd</sup> August 1916 WANTED, Teacher for Bulwer School, -Pelorus Sounds; country teacher preferred, musical, must have proficiency certificate; salary £30 a year and. found. Apply by letter to Miss McCauley; c/o Mrs: Watts, Main-road, Wadestown

17<sup>th</sup> February 1917 Teacher for Bulwer School, seven pupils; salary £36 per annum, board free; Sixth. Standard Proficiency Certificate required'; musical preferred." Apply Mrs. H. McCauley, Bulwer,> Pelorus Sounds

16<sup>th</sup> September 1920 Resignation Miss I J Farnell ,Bulwer

2<sup>nd</sup> August 1938 Miss J Nuttall Sole Teacher Bulwer appointed

3<sup>rd</sup> April 1939 Miss J E Grant Sole Teacher Sole Teacher appointed

## National Archives:

### Bulwer

16<sup>th</sup> April 1919

Letter from Evelynne H McCauley to Secretary Wellington Education Board

1. Have just received your memo stating that returns are overdue for march quarter

2. Mrs McCauley correspondent received a letter of the 20<sup>th</sup> saying that the request as temporary teacher was under consideration. So I started taking the school of my own brothers and sisters until I heard from you and did not keep a daily attendance in the school
3. But since your letter of the 1<sup>st</sup> April stating I could keep the school and have kept daily the attendance. Could I please have a register

16<sup>th</sup> April Another letter from M McCauley including

- a) Bulwer school has reopened with my daughter Evelyn as teacher
- b) There are 6 pupils 4 of my children and 2 of Mrs Neilson's
- c) Also another child from Roseneath School as she is over there for the good of her health She has a transfer
- d) Since writing to you last month querying if my daughter could teach she went on teaching and she did not like to see the children losing too much schooling
- e) I received three applicants for Bulwer School and have answered their letters but none of them have arrived yet.
- f) The letter from Education Board must have been kept back at the Post Office in Bulwer as we did not get them until this week

22<sup>nd</sup> June 1938 Application for a new school at Bulwer

L V Harvey 40 years in district 2 children Nearest School Whakatahuri 8 Miles aw by water

Dorothy (12) Alison (7), Brian 5 All currently with correspondence school

R W Harvey Nearest School Te Towaka 8 Miles away, Nancy (7) on correspondence and Kenneth 5 will be boarding at Bulwer

18<sup>th</sup> July 1938 To Mrs L V Harvey School correspondent Bulwer PO Pelorus Sounds from Wellington Education Board

- a) Arrangements are being made to send you a blackboard
- b) In regards to school desks may I point out transport presents a difficulty
- c) I am sorry it is not possible to send a heater If one is capitation money may be used for the purpose of providing fuel
- d) I regret your request for a transfer of a piano from French Pass school cannot be complied with
- e) A supply of white cardboard is being forwarded
- f) The Principal of the Training College is being asked to send Miss Nuttall a copy of a model 2 school timetable
- g) Text Books are not necessary for Standard 1 says the inspector

23<sup>rd</sup> February Mrs K L Harvey applies for reopening of school Answers yes provided roll is 5 or over

5<sup>th</sup> February 1951 Letter from C Bourke to Wellington Education Board

- a) At present time I am sending Kay Buckland to Bulwer School
- b) This will be until her parents get home to Havelock and she may attend the school there for a year

- c) I know her parents had a poor year financially last year and until I get in touch with them I don't know what their intentions are
- d) But before the situation arises about outsiders going to the Bulwer School and I know obstacles will be placed in the way of her attending
- e) One of these will be shortage of space. Last year I was informed that the only way they could keep outsiders out was to make the school fit tight around their own children
- f) This is quite easily done as they use a corner of a shed. The school part has movable walls
- g) In the meantime I am hoping the best and they might see the unchristian like attitude they have taken up

19<sup>th</sup> February 1951 Letter from Mrs J C McCauley Bulwer Private Bag

Could you please give me a ruling on the following question

What is the position about accepting children into a school if it means overcrowding the school very much.

I am mainly referring to children that may be brought into the area to board, not so much children living in the area

I would be very grateful if you could give me your ruling on this question

23<sup>rd</sup> February 1951 Letter to Mrs McCauley, and Sole teacher and Mr C Bourke

The school is a Grade 1 school and the onus is on the householders to provide a building suitable to accommodate all the eligible children in the district

Whether permanent or temporary If the roll reached a grade 2 then the board would have to consider the provision of a school building

Letter to Mr C Bourke from Wellington Education Board saying matter had been raised by the Commissioner

8<sup>th</sup> March 1951 I am at a loss to understand the question re non-permanent children as I did not mention them

The permanent roll is at Present 6. The building is just a temporary one.

17<sup>th</sup> February 1955 I have forwarded you all the school records as far as I know

I have children doing correspondence could they have use of the school desks please as they are being stored here

Or would you consider selling the three table and chairs as we would be pleased to have them  
As the children are still in Primary we have used the free supply of malted dry milk issued instead of the usual milk in schools

Reply you can keep the desks

		1949	1950	1951	1952	1953	1954
Standard 3	Maureen Kay Buckland	Standard 3					
Standard 2	Colin Patrick McCauley	Standard 2	Standard 3	Standard 4	Standard 5	Form 2	
Standard 2	Colleen Frances McCauley	Standard 2	Standard 3	Standard 4	Standard 5	Form 2	
Standard 1	Dennis Charles McCauley	Standard 1	Standard 2	Standard 3	Standard 4	Form 1	Form 2
Pr 4	Leon Patrick McCauley	Pr 4	Standard 1	Standard 2	Standard 3	Standard 4	Form 1
Standard 4	Marion Aline McCauley	Standard 4	Standard 5	Standard 5	Standard 6		
Pr 3	Therese Mary McCauley	Pr 3	Standard 1	Standard 2	Standard 3	Standard 4	Form 1

Stephen McCauley  
Philip John McCauley

Primer II

Primer 2

Standard 1

Primer 1

Primer 2

#### Teachers

1947 J A Stagg  
1948 D C Etheridge  
1949 N J O'Leary  
1951 D G Waugh  
1952 J Bailey  
1953 J A Stagg  
1954 J A Stagg

25<sup>th</sup> July 1972 Letter from Audrey Ford included

Letter to Frank Alpe Secretary of Wellington Education Board

- a) Due to the closing of Manaroa School we wish to apply for a grade 1 school at Bulwer
- b) The Manaroa children Mr and Mrs D Harvey's will go on Correspondence
- c) Mrs Shaw's boy will go to Waitara if there is no hope of a certificated teacher coming to finish the term
- d) I have enclosed the list of 5 children who would definitely be requiring schooling
- e) We have a certificated teacher Mrs N McCauley Admiralty Bay French Pass who maybe undertake the teaching for the third term and at what salary (At bottom of page \$1805 Over 20 \$2145)
- f) Phone 285M Marlborough Sounds

31st July 1972 School approved by Wellington Education Board

10<sup>th</sup> August 1972 Letter to Mrs Ford

- a) The furniture can be transferred from Manaroa
- b) Mrs N Macaulay would be offered position of certificated teacher
- c) The correspondence school is being asked to enrol the pupils the pupils and supply lessons from the beginning of the term
- d) Messrs D M Macdonald and W R Ford are appointed as school commissioners

10<sup>th</sup> August 1972 Letter from Wellington Education Board to Correspondence School

The following children enrolled

Craig McDonald 5

Richard Ford 6

Michael Ford 7

Sean McDonald 9

Bill McDonald 11 (Standard 2)

A teacher has not been appointed In the meantime lessons to be posted to Mrs Ford

15<sup>th</sup> August Bill Rowling MP asked that Manaroa School be kept on. But as roll was only 3

Wellington Education Board declined

12<sup>th</sup> October 1972 Manaroa School Mrs Shaw asked to forward everything to Wellington Education Board

25<sup>th</sup> February 1973 French Pass and D'Urville Island schools transferred to Nelson in Letter to Mr Shaw saying they forgot about Bulwer would they be better in Nelson Education Board

7<sup>th</sup> August 1973 Wellington Education Board still in charge. Miss M A E Walker teacher

14<sup>th</sup> April 1975 Fire inspection It is recommended a fire extinguisher be provided

There were 6 children attending in a house This is classified as a hostel

12<sup>th</sup> April 1976 J M Barker Could I have 12 meters of rope

5<sup>th</sup> April 1977 Fire Inspection approved. As it was in a private house inspections would not continue

9<sup>th</sup> December 1977 Miss Smart from Wellington Education Board Would you send all equipment to Havelock School please

15<sup>th</sup> December 1977 School Closed

### **Pelorus Guardian**

18<sup>th</sup> August 1905 The appointment of Miss Hutchinson\*as teacher of the aided school at Bulwer (Sounds) was approved.

14<sup>th</sup> May 1909 Mr. P. B. McCauley advised the Board that the Bulwer School was opened on 19th April, with six pupils, and Miss Bessy Fleming, of Wellington, as teacher. He asked to be informed what the capitation would be for the teaching of six children.—information to be supplied.

13<sup>th</sup> August 1909 The correspondent of the Bulwer School advised the Board that Miss Reardon had arrived, and that the school opened on 12th July.—Approved,

25<sup>th</sup> March 1910 In honour of St, Patrick's Day a small social and dance was given on the evening of the 17th March, at the residence of Mr. and Mrs. B. P. McCauley. A room was set apart for dancing, and was tastefully decorated with white curtains and ferns. Songs were rendered in a very pleasing style by Mesdames McCauley and Reardon, and Mr. P. Workman, 'of Wellington, also obliged with a song. Action songs and, recitations were given by the pupils of the Bulwer School. Supper was served at the close of the dance, 12 p.m., and the company dispersed, after a very enjoyable evening being spent.

16<sup>th</sup> August 1912 Miss V. Lehrke notified that she was giving up the teachership of the Bulwer school to take charge of the Port Grove school. *Actually the Port Gore school*

18<sup>th</sup> October 1912 It was reported that the Bulwer School had reopened with Miss Raven as teacher. —The appointment was approved

12<sup>th</sup> December 1913 BULWER A communication was received from Mr. W. K. Lightfoot suggesting the establishment of a new school at Bulwer. If the Board would supply the materials he and Mr. Neilsen would be willing to erect the building. The secretary said that he understood that there was a school reserve in the locality, and he was receiving definite advice on this subject. Instructions were issued for an application to be made to the Government for a grant for the necessary material for the school, and the offer of the settlers to erect the building was accepted. Mr. A. S. Turner was appointed correspondent in lieu of the late Mr. McCauley

14<sup>th</sup> August 1914 Bulwer Miss Reardon appointed

13<sup>th</sup> August 1915 Miss McManus appointed

21<sup>st</sup> December 1915 An accident which would, no doubt , have resulted in a drowning fatality but for the presence of mind of a young lad, occurred at Bulwer last week. The children of the Bulwer school had been in the habit of bathing every day during the lunch hour. On Friday, the 9th inst., the children, accompanied by their teacher, started out for their usual ramble in the wafer. The young lady teacher, not being accustomed to sea bathing, went on wading out in the water heedless of danger when she suddenly slipped, and in trying-to recover her footing soon got beyond her depth. Verna 'McCauley, a lad only 14 years of age, on seeing his teacher in difficulties and knowing she was unable to swim, promptly plunged in after her and grasped her by the hair, and after a considerable struggle, succeeded in getting the young 'lady to a dinghy which, in the meantime, a younger brother and sister of the lad had brought to his assistance. The young lady soon recovered and is little the worse for her startling experience, thanks to the lad who so bravely rescued her at the risk of his own life.

12<sup>th</sup> May 1916 Mr. A Johns appointed

---

## Clova Bay (1903-1906, 1908-1910)

In Pelorus Sounds, Manaroa is in Clova Bay

1903	2	Clova Bay	Simpson	Edith	Female	£	10.00
1904	2	Clova Bay	Black	Jane	Female	£	10.00
1905	2	Clova Bay	Black	Jane	Female	£	12.00
1906	3	Clova Bay	Black	Jane S	Female	£	18.00
1908	5	Clova Bay	Kelleher	Marguerite	Female	£	30.00
1909	3	Clova Bay	Ford	Emma	Female	£	30.00
1910	7	Clova Bay	Harris	Margaret	Female	£	42.00

### Papers Past

15<sup>th</sup> March 1904 Temporary appointment Miss Black

25<sup>th</sup> March 1905 Mr William Harvey, of Clova Bay, who died at Wellington on Monday at the age of 94 .years, was the oldest settler of Pelorus Sound. Deceased settled first of all at Auckland, but during the Maori war removed to Nelson, and thence to Pelorus Sounds. Forty years ago he took up the tract of country from Manaroa to Beatrix Bay, and, aided by Mrs Harvey, made it what is to day one of the finest properties in the Sounds. He has left behind him a large and respected family of sons and daughters, besides nearly a hundred grandchildren and great-grandchildren, the majority of whom reside in the Sound. His surviving children are Messrs W. and Isaac Harvey (Beatrix Bay), Edward and Nathan (Clova Bay), Mrs J. Mills (Brightlands), Mrs J. Foote (Wilson's Bay), Mrs J. Webb (Laverique Bay), and Mrs Hunter (Portage). The body was conveyed to Torea on Wednesday, to be interred in the private cemetery at Clova Bay on Sunday.

11<sup>th</sup> June 1907 Miss Ivy Margaret Seymour's appointment was approved

11<sup>th</sup> February 1908 Clova Bay Miss Kelleher

11<sup>th</sup> November 1909 Mr Nathan Harvey Correspondent at Clova Bay, wrote informing the Board that Miss E J Ford had been appointed teacher of the Clova Bay School- approved

15<sup>th</sup> February 1910 Clova Bay Miss Maggie Harris

1<sup>st</sup> January 1910 At Clova Bay the loss has been great, Mr N. Harvey reporting the death of 400 hoggets through starvation. The caterpillars remain about six or eight inches underground and attack the roots of the grass, which dies. Mr Harvey had to re-sow, but as soon as he did so the quail and numberless small birds absorbed the seed. The caterpillars in this locality have been slightly troublesome every second year for some years, but this year their ravages are wholesale, and sheep are being starved in hundreds. This, then, is the reverse of the picture the tourist takes away with him: and though the town-dweller may cast envious eyes on the bales laden with the golden fleece he should often be thankful he has not to endure the trials and tribulations of the farmer..

4<sup>th</sup> May 1911 Inspectors Report The best writing was found at Clova Bay, Picton and 4 others  
Pelorus Guardian

14<sup>th</sup> June 1907 Clova Bay, Manaroa.—Miss Ivy Margaret Seymour's appointment was approved,

14<sup>th</sup> February 1908 Appointed Clova Bay, Miss Kelleher;

12<sup>th</sup> March 1909 Miss Kathleen Kelly was appointed teacher at Clova Bay, in place of Margaret Kelly, resigned,

18<sup>th</sup> February 1910 Clova Bay, Miss Maggie Harris; Appointed

## Coniston (1914-1919)

Coniston was the original name for the Kenepuru Sounds

1915	9	Coniston	King	Isabel	Female	£ 110.00	£20.00
1917	8	Conniston	Hamilton	Jean A	Sole	£110.00	
1919	6	Conniston	Woodhouse	Christina E	Sole	£96.00	

13<sup>th</sup> July 1915 Mr F J Beech wrote offering freehold of one ace upon which Coniston School stands provided the Board enlargen's the school and equips it with necessary furnishings

14<sup>th</sup> September 1915 CONISTON. SCHOOL,

In reference to Coniston school, Mr Mackay reported favourably on a new site being fixed on the school reserve, which would be a splendid position. It was not quite as central as- that offered by Mr Beach, but it was central enough. The present building was also unfit. He would move that

I steps be taken to obtain a grant for a. new school to be .erected on the school reserve. This was seconded by Mr. Connolly. Mr Fulton agreed that a new school should be built, but he objected to the site proposed by Mr Mackay. It was not at all central, and would be a loss so in future. He moved ,an amendment that Mr Beach's offer of a site be accepted, and that the school be erected there.

Messrs Nees and Storey made a strong appeal for a new school, and favoured the amendment moved by Mr Fulton. Mr Mackay said he was not wedded to any particular site. Mr Beach's offer was his second one. His first one was. quite unsuitable. If he offered the site opposite the school it would be suitable. .He was willing to withdraw his motion.

Finally Mr Fulton's amendment was .not gone on with, and it was decided that Messrs Connolly and Penny be empowered to approach Mr Harris. senior, for a site on his property, and that the secretary make application for a grant for the school.

11<sup>th</sup> July 1916 URGENT REQUIREMENTS. Mr Mackay moved that the secretary be instructed to bring under the direct notice. of the Minister the urgent requirements, at Coniston, Deep Creek; Woodbank,; and Starborough Downs,.-and requesting him at once to give effect to the resolution of the Board; and that Mr R. McCallum., M.P., be asked .to do all he could -to further the request- of the Board with the Minister.

The chairman seconded the motion, which 'was carried , after various members had expressed the that the Board-had been badly treated by the Minister in connection with these matters

1<sup>st</sup> August 1916 The Department intimated that, although it could not see its way to make a school grant for Coniston, it was prepared to consider an application for a reasonable rental for school purposes provided that the attendance did not fall-below 9. It was reported that the attendance was now 7.5, with a prospect of a further decline.—The action of the secretary in forwarding a copy of the letter to the school correspondent was approved

1<sup>st</sup> March 1917 Miss I J King resigned

15<sup>th</sup> February 1917 Job Advertisement Coniston (Kenepuru Sound) Sole Teacher £110 to £140 and £20 housing allowance

14<sup>th</sup> May 1919 A combined schools' picnic inaugurated by the teachers of the Waitaria, Coniston, Black Rock, and Portage schools, was held at Waitaria a few weeks back, and was a huge success.

19<sup>th</sup> February 1920 Miss C M King Coniston (aided) Sole Teacher

National Archives:

15<sup>th</sup> October 1915 Building 137 Square feet



Father	Occupation	Child	Age
William Ashton	Farmer	<u>Henry Ashton</u>	12
		<u>Irvine Ashton</u>	12
		<u>Horace Ashton</u>	10
		<u>Sylvie Ashton</u>	4
F J Beech	Farmer	<u>Gwen Beech</u>	8

		<u>Rex Beech</u>	6
George Jenkins	Farm Hand	<u>Eva Jenkins</u>	9
		<u>Vera Jenkins</u>	8
		<u>George Jenkins</u>	6
		<u>Victor Jenkins</u>	5
		Vera Jenkins	3
		Walter Jenkins	
J Annear	Farm Hand	<u>Alan Annear</u>	10
J Beech	Farm Manager	Agnes Beech	2
McMahon Bros.	Farmers	Patrick McMahon	3

All live within two miles of proposed school

Coniston School application

No of families 10. *(Single men not listed above)*

10 attending another school

Waitaria 10 Miles. Endeavour Inlet 8 Miles

Present building in use as a school 10 foot x 14 foot

1 acre in section 4 Block 6 Freehold tenure site given by Mr. F J Beech

Cleared slope, square acre frontage to road

Up to now teacher boarded free

Nearest Post Office Kenepuru Head

William Ashton making application

The n Mr. Hylton Secretary Marlborough Education Board applied to Secretary of Department

Additional information

Building similar to Dillons Point

Freehold offered by Mr. Frank Beech

12 chains of fencing

Cost £ 120. Furniture £20, Fencing £5, Outbuildings £12, Architect £10 less £30 offered by settlers. Total £137

The existing school (Formerly known as Head Aided School) was apparently established in 1895 The building used is the property of Mr. F Beech; it is deemed to be quite unsuitable for the purposes of a school. The number of children in attendance is 10

In a letter to Department Mr. Hylton claims there is every possibility of the settlement growing 27<sup>th</sup> January 1916 Department notes that measurements are shown at 8 foot x 10 foot whereas on Form G3 it is noted that the room was 10 foot x 14 foot

Reply back is that Heads school had 3 different rooms used

The floor plan for Dillon's Point that I sent to you has never been returned

11<sup>th</sup> February 1916 Letter to Department from Marlborough Inspector included

- a) Current building erected last year (Note in column Secretary says its old)
- b) Unlined, low stud, totally unsuitable
- c) I cannot recommend the Department give a grant for the following reasons
  - 1) Two children are in the sixth standard and will be leaving this year

- 2) The parents of 5 children are farm hands who might leave at any time
- 3) There is no likelihood of an increase of population
- 4) The settlers are well to do and I suggest they be asked to erect a suitable building and that rent be guaranteed as long as it remains in Grade 1

21<sup>st</sup> July 1916. Letter to Marlborough Education Board from Secretary. Coniston suggested to follow Inspector's suggestion

2<sup>nd</sup> October 1916

A petition is presented to Minister of Education asking

- a) There were 10 on the roll The average dropped to 7.5 because of bad weather
- b) Now has a roll of 12
- c) 2 new houses are being erected by farmers for married couples
- d) There are 4 single young farmers who own property under two miles from the school
- e) There are 2000 acres of good flat land within 2 miles radius of the school
- f) The present building is a 10 foot by 12 foot structure which was put up by two of the settlers and which is totally inadequate.
- g) Signed by 11 residents

9<sup>th</sup> October Letter from Director of Education saying they will present petition to the Minister

Note from Minister Josiah Hanan included

- a) I visited Coniston today and met Messrs Ashton, Beech, Harris, Sigglekow and McMahon
- b) The building is a very poor type and in summer the heat is unbearable
- c) The settlers will consider increasing their contribution
- d) I will consider if they are prepared to pay half the cost
- e) 8<sup>th</sup> February 1917 Letter from Wellington Education Board to Director. I am yet to hear from Settlers of Coniston

## Crail Bay (1892-1900, 1902-1904, 1912)

A large bay in the Pelorus Sound. Crail Bay School was in the West Arm of the bay

1892	5	Crail Bay	Prellman Prellman	Helen	Female	£	17.10
1893	6	Crail Bay	(Pullman?)	Helen	Female	£	29.00
1894	5	Crail Bay	Pullman Mrs	Helen	Female	£	25.00
1895	4	Crail Bay	Pullman	Helen	Female	£	20.00
1896	4	Crail Bay	Pullman	Helen	Female	£	20.00
1897	4	Crail Bay	Pullman	Helen	Female	£	20.00
1898	5	Crail Bay	Pullman	Helen	Female	£	25.00
1899	4	Crail Bay	Pullman	Helen	Female	£	20.00
1900	4	Crail Bay	Pullman	Helen	Female	£	20.00
1902	3	Crail Bay	Pullman	Helen	Female	£	20.00
1903	3	Crail Bay	Pullman	Helen	Female	£	15.00
1904	4	Crail Bay	Pullman	Helen	Female	£	15.00
1912	4	Crail Bay	Reaks	Daisy	Female	£	30.00

29<sup>th</sup> May 1891 The Hon. C. H. Mills will be absent from Wellington for several days next week, in connection with the marriage of his eldest son, Mr Irvine Mills, to Miss Pullman, of Crail Bay, Pelorus Sound.

20<sup>th</sup> June 1892 The Sleeper Industry.— Our Havelock correspondent writes it is satisfactory to state that a start has been made at sleeper cutting in the Pelorus Sounds, Messrs; Henderson and Sons' and Foote, are cutting in Kenepuru, and Godsiff and Webb in Manaroa, Pullman and Sons in Crail Bay, Climo and Gould in Nydia Bay, and Newcombe at Black Point. All the above named are at work and if the weather should continue fine, a good show should be made during the next month

3<sup>rd</sup> October 1893 A petition was presented from Messrs A. W. Pullman and twenty-nine other settlers, praying that the Crail Bay track be repaired and improved so as to be accessible for horse traffic Its consideration was postponed until Mr Tee's report on the track is obtained.

14<sup>th</sup> January 1898 Several sections sold at Crail Bay

12<sup>th</sup> November 1902 Election Polling Booth at Mr Pullman's School Crail Bay

2<sup>nd</sup> June 1903 The scow Magic loft Wellington on Sunday night for Crail Bay to load with a cargo of railway sleepers for Lyttelton. From that port she returns to Blenheim.

13<sup>th</sup> December 1904 The Inspector reported on the question of erecting a new school at Crail Bay. The residents would give an acre of ground and find the labour if the Board would find the material. There would probably be twelve pupils.—It was resolved that on the ground being conveyed to the Board a grant of £25 be made for the building.

14<sup>th</sup> January 1913 The appointment of Miss H Reardon as teacher at Crail Bay school vice Miss Reaks was approved

1910/4460 Pullman

Sarah Helen

59Y

## Pelorus Guardian

### Crail Bay

15<sup>th</sup> May 1896 Crail Bay. A correspondent wrote that Miss D. Williams had been appointed successor to the late teacher. —Approved.

14<sup>th</sup> March 1902 The application for the re-opening of the aided school at Crail Bay was granted.

18<sup>th</sup> December 1903 The Pelorus Sounds correspondent notified the appointment of Miss Ellen Pullman as teacher at Crail Bay,

14<sup>th</sup> October 1904 An application was received from Crail Bay for a new school site.—The application was approved, and the Inspector was instructed to obtain information on his next visit:

13<sup>th</sup> January 1905 A letter was received from a resident of the Crail Bay district with regard to the proposed erection of a central school.--No action was taken.

7<sup>th</sup> March 1905 The meeting considered a letter from Mr. J Bratli, objecting to the site proposed for a School at Crail Bay, but unanimously resolved that it was the most suitable and convenient, and, as the children in the neighbourhood were at present without the means of education, agreed to recommend the Board to proceed with the erection of the School forthwith

16<sup>th</sup> March 1906 Kainui, Crail Bay : It was agreed to the establishment of a School, Miss M. Watts to be the teacher.

17<sup>th</sup> May 1907 Crail Bay.—Subject to her compliance with requirements, the appointment of Miss Mary Ann Jessop was confirmed.

12<sup>th</sup> January 1912 It was decided to establish a household school at Crail Bay, the householder to be, informed that he must supply his own building. It was also decided to request him to nominate a teacher for the school,

19<sup>th</sup> April 1912 Miss Daisy Reaks appointed

29<sup>th</sup> October 1912 Crail Bay School Report.— Mr. D. A. Strachan, M. A. Inspector of Schools examined the Grail Bay school on 17th October, and the following is the examination report Reading, enunciation above the average, explanation satisfactory ; composition fair ;writing good ; spelling good to \_ very' good ; recitation very good, evidently very carefully taught; arithmetic satisfactory; drawing good ; singing satisfactory ; physical instruction good—wand, dumb-bells and breathing ; geography fair to satisfactory ; history fair to satisfactory ; moral instruction, the tone is excellent. Gardening a good beginning ; a nature-study collection is being made ; 18 trees were planted in connection with Arbor Day ; physiology is taught; crayon design a good beginning ; brush drawing satisfactory to good ; plasticine modelling correlated with geography and nature satisfactory to good ; needlework satisfactory, to good. Order, tone, and discipline of school—excellent; efficiency of school satisfactory to good ; Miss D. Reaks is doing commendable work.

17<sup>th</sup> January 1913 The appointment of Miss H. Reardon as teacher of the Crail Bay School, vice Miss Reaks, was approved

14<sup>th</sup> January 1913 Miss D. Reaks. who has been in the service of the Marlborough Education Board for the past two years (at Waitata Bay and at Crail Bay), has been appointed teacher of the Huia Road school (near Pahiatua) under the Wellington Education Board. Miss Reaks takes charge on the reopening of the school after the midsummer vacation

22<sup>nd</sup> April 1913 The friends of Miss Reaks, formerly of the Waitata Bay and the Grail Bay, schools will be pleased to learn that her work under the Wellington Education Board is favourably commented on. Inspector Bakewell in his report on a recent visit to the school says “ Miss Reaks took charge in February, and found satisfactory evidence to show that Miss Reaks is making a great improvement in the condition of the school. It is to be hoped that the energetic efforts of this teacher will not be wasted by slack attendance on the part of the children.”

---

## Deep Bay (1895-1897, 1923)

Deep Bay in Admiralty Bay not the Deep Bay at Tennyson Inlet

1895	8	Deep Bay	Hewitt	Leila	Female	£	37.00
1896	8	Deep Bay	Hewitt	Leila	Female	£	37.00
1897	8	Deep Bay	Hewitt	Leila	Female	£	37.00
1923	3	Deep Bay	Lazarus	Marjorie A	Sole		£45.00

12<sup>th</sup> June 1885 FRENCH PASS. Mr E, Hope, Deep Bay, wrote asking for the usual capitation for an aided school. There were six girls and two boys to teach, and Miss L. Hewitt, of Stephens' Island' would be engaged as teacher. The request was granted

---

National Archives: DEEP BAY SCHOOL

7<sup>th</sup> August 1923 application to open deep Bay School

Edgar S Hope, Sheep Farmer Nearest School French Pass 3 miles away

Children Francis Minnie Hope aged 8

Pat Mackellar Hope aged 5

Ruth May Hope aged 4

D Kennedy Hope 1

Nearest Schools French Pass, Huritini, Hamilton Bay

6<sup>th</sup> August 1923 Letter from Wellington Education Board stating that school could be opened as a temporary school as they were trying to get all children on the Correspondence school rolls

The establishment of the school was approved by the Inspector Warren and arrangements made before the correspondence school circular was issued

16<sup>th</sup> December 1969 Payment of £370 as a progress payment on Basic Equipment

1970 Further payment for claim for basics

Then undated note saying Household school closed

10<sup>th</sup> February 1967 Letter to Mrs Butland from Wellington Education Board All sets of work should be returned to Correspondence school for marking. Miss Freeman just supervises the lessons

31<sup>st</sup> July 1967 School Opened 5 children as a household school

17<sup>th</sup> October 1967 Mrs S L Buckland and Mrs M K Buckland be appointed commissioners of Deep Bay School

### Pelorus Guardian

17<sup>th</sup> April 1908 The appointment of Miss Whitaker as teacher was approved

15<sup>th</sup> May 1908 Deep Bay .-Miss Amelia M. Whitaker resigned her position as teacher from 31st May

---

## Elaine Bay (1906-1914)

Elaine Bay is at Entrance of Tennyson Inlet

1906	3	Elaine Bay	Waring	Monica	Female	£	18.00
1907	3	Elaine Bay	Waring	Monica	Female	£	18.00
1908	4	Elaine Bay	Young	Grace `	Female	£	24.00
1909	5	Elaine Bay	Young	Grace `	Female	£	24.00
1910	5	Elaine Bay	Lambert	Daisy	Female	£	30.00
1911	5	Elaine Bay	Greville	Lilian	Female	£	30.00
1912	5	Elaine Bay	Mead	Doris	Female	£	30.00
1913	5	Elaine Bay	Mead	Doris	Female	£	30.00
1914	6	Elaine Bay	Kearney	Meta R	Female	£	36.00

8<sup>th</sup> January 1906 Elaine Bay The establishment of an aided school at St Loi's Bay was approved

10<sup>th</sup> April 1906 Herbert H Brown, Elaine Bay requested the school there be recognised, with Miss Monica Waring as teacher- request granted

13<sup>th</sup> March 1907 Truant Officer reported school was open 426 half days in 1906

4<sup>th</sup> September 1907 There is now a telephone bureau at Elaine Bay

13<sup>th</sup> November 1907 Mr Strachan, Inspector of Schools, reported to the Education Board last night that he had during the month visited 25 schools, mostly in the Sounds. The schools attaining the "good" standard were Elaine Bay, Waitaria Bay, Taranui, and Glenburn; and those reaching the "satisfactory to good" standard were Waitohi and Linkwater

13<sup>th</sup> November 1907 Miss Monica Wareing notified she was leaving Elaine Bay school at the end of the year

11<sup>th</sup> February 1908 Miss Grace Young appointed

11<sup>th</sup> August 1908 Elaine Bay.—A letter was received from Mr D. McManaway stating that he had appointed Miss Scott as teacher at-St. Loys aided school. He also requested the Board to change the name of the school to Garne's Bay as "there was nothing particularly sacred about the place." The substitution asked for was granted

14<sup>th</sup> December 1909 ELAINE BAY. The Board decided to grant an application from the settlers at Elaine Bay for the establishment of a household school, and it was decided to request them to submit the name of the teacher whom they desired should be appointed

15<sup>th</sup> February 1910 Elaine Bay Miss Daisy Lambert appointed

14<sup>th</sup> June 1910 Mr A Johns appointment to Elaine Bay was approved

14<sup>th</sup> November 1911 ELAINE BAY. Miss L. Greville was approved teacher of the Elaine Bay aided school, vice Miss K. Reardon, who is now in charge of the school at Waihohonu

10<sup>th</sup> September 1912 Mr H R Brown notified the appointment of Miss Doris Mead as teacher at Elaine Bay approved

10<sup>th</sup> February 1914 Miss M Kearney appointed

22<sup>nd</sup> July 1916 An application from Mr J Hope for the establishment of an aided school at Elaine Bay was granted

*NB I could find no other reference to St Loys or Garne's Bay*

*National Archives*

14<sup>th</sup> March 1916 Letter to School Journal Editor stating Elaine Bay School is closed

Ministry also so advised by Marlborough Education Board

### **Pelorus Guardian**

13<sup>th</sup> April 1906 Elaine Bay : Herbert H. Brown, Elaine Bay, requested that the School there be recognised, with Miss Monica Waring as teacher.—Request granted

15<sup>th</sup> November 1907 Elaine Bay.—Miss Monica Wareing notified her decision to leave the school at the end of the year.

14<sup>th</sup> February 1908 Appointed Elaine Bay, Miss Grace Young;

17<sup>th</sup> December 1909 It was resolved to establish a school at Elaine Bay and to appoint a teacher for that place. '\

18<sup>th</sup> February 1910 Elaine Bay, Miss Daisy Lambert; Appointed

17<sup>th</sup> June 1910 Mr. A. Johns' appointment to the Elaine Bay school was approved;

17<sup>th</sup> November 1911 Miss L. Greville was teacher of the Elaine Bay aided school, vice Miss K. Reardon, who is now in charge of the school at Waihohonu

12<sup>th</sup> September 1912 Mr. H. R. \_ Brown notified the appointment of Miss Doris Mead as teacher at Elaine Bay, Pelorus Sound.—Approved:

13<sup>th</sup> February 1914 Miss M Kearney appointed

---

## **Eli Bay (1913-1919)**

**In Crail Bay in Pelorus Sound**

1910	8	Eli Bay	Browne	Ivy M	Female	£	90.00	£10.00
1911	8	Eli Bay	Hood	Lilian A	Female	£	48.00	
1912	9	Eli Bay	Hood	Lilian	Female	£	90.00	£10.00
1913	9	Eli Bay	Stratford	Nea	Female		£90.00	£10.00
1914	9	Eli Bay	Stratford	Nea	Female	£	90.00	£10.00
1915	9	Eli Bay	Stratford	Nea	Female	£	110.00	£20.00
1917	9	Eli Bay	Stratford	Mildred N	Sole		£117.00	
1919	10	Eli Bay	Simpson	Lily P	Sole		£140.00	

15<sup>th</sup> February 1910 Miss Ivy M Brown appointed

14<sup>th</sup> February 1911 Mr A Johns Sole Teacher

9<sup>th</sup> January 1912 Concerning a household, school at Eli Bay, a reply was authorised to be sent stating that the Board' had no funds for the provision of a household school, but was of opinion that a heater ought to be provided.

23<sup>rd</sup> April 1912 Inspectors report included “The best reading of the year included 5 schools including Eli Bay

17<sup>th</sup> April 1913 Eli Bay was placed in the good class of schools. The highest

9<sup>th</sup> September 1913 Sole Teacher Eli Bay Four applicants were received from uncertificated teachers and it was decided to forward the names to the Committee

14<sup>th</sup> October 1913 Eli Bay Miss Stratford appointed

22<sup>nd</sup> May 1917 Belgian Children’s Appeal £0-11-10 Eli Bay

19<sup>th</sup> March 1919 Resignation Miss M Stratford

#### Pelorus Guardian

18<sup>th</sup> February 1910 Eli Bay, Miss Ivy M. Brown; Appointed

27<sup>th</sup> January 1911 A female teacher is wanted for the Eli Bay aided school. Apply to Mrs. Irvine Mills

29<sup>th</sup> September 1911 FARM HAND WANTED. WANTED, at Eli Bay, Pelorus Sound, a good all-round farm hand who understands cattle and horses. A married man, with family, preferred; there is an aided school on the property. A splendid chance for a willing man. For particulars, apply this office.

12<sup>th</sup> January 1912 Concerning a household school at Eli Bay, a reply was authorised to be sent stating that the Board had no funds for the provision of a household school, but was of opinion that a heater ought to be provided

22<sup>nd</sup> August 1911 On Tuesday evening last Mr. and Mrs. Mills and Mr. and Mrs. O'Malley, of Eli Bay, gave a farewell dance to Miss Hood, who is leaving the Sounds shortly. The hall was prettily decorated with ferns, clematis and jonquils, and reflected great credit on the school children. A dainty supper was served, then Mr. R. Mills, on behalf of those present, said that Miss Hood had been among them for nearly four years and had endeared herself to all. He referred to the good work the young lady had done while she had been in charge of the Eli Bay school, and the sincere regret her departure caused, while every good wish for her future was expressed. Miss Hood replied by saying she wished to thank the parents and guests for the pleasant evening they had planned on behalf of her departure from the Sounds. She referred to the happy time she had spent at Eli Bay, and the kindness which Mr. and Mrs. Mills had bestowed upon her. She sincerely hoped that she would have the opportunity of visiting them all on some future occasion.

Miss Ruby O'Mally on behalf of the school children, presented Miss Hood with a gold brooch set with amethysts and pearls as a token of their affection. Before leaving, all assembled sang "Auld Ling Syne" and "She's a Jolly Good Fellow."

Miss Hood went to Ugbrooke School

12<sup>th</sup> September 1913 Sole teacher, Eli Bay: Four applications were received from uncertificated [ teachers, and it was decided to forward the names to the committee for selection

17<sup>th</sup> OCTOBER 1913 Miss Stratford appointed

## Elmslie Bay (1894-1900)

The site of French Pass School and community. Not certain where the school was actually situated

Nelson Education Board

1891	6	Elmslie Bay	Wadsworth	E A	Female	£	24.00
1892	5	Elmslie Bay	Moss Mrs	M E	Female	£	30.00
1893	7	Elmslie Bay	Moss Mrs	M E	Female	£	28.00

1892	4	French Pass	Leov	C A	Master	£	16.00
1893	4	French Pass	Leov	C A	Master	£	16.00

7<sup>th</sup> January 1892 Jane E Webber of Elmslie Bay sat Distant School Scholarship for Nelson Girls and obtained 198 marks

14<sup>th</sup> January 1893 All school results listed from Nelson Education Board .Roll 6 no failures Rating Good. Manners satisfactory

3<sup>rd</sup> January 1894 The Household schools in St Kilda and Elmslie Bay not being in the Nelson Educational District it was resolved to discontinue them

13<sup>th</sup> January 1894

Elmslie Bay. (Household school. Examined December 13th.); Mrs Moss. On roll, 11 present, 11 The scholars here showed: themselves to be thoroughly well, taught and trained. The only failures, were in the case of two pupils who had ambitiously attempted to overleap a Standard. All the' work was creditable, Spelling and Drawing being especially good. Both. Singing and Sewing are capitally taught.;

French Pass. (Household school. Examined December 13th.); Mr Leov; On roll, 4 present, 8. This school has, I understand, been open for eighteen months;, and the children presented themselves for this, their first, examination at Elmslie Bay. The results were very unsatisfactory, as the children were hopelessly; weak in both Spelling and Arithmetic, and very, little of their work was even passable. There must be something. radically wrong with the classification when children attempting Third and Fourth Standard work are not familiar with the Multiplication Table

Wellington Education Board

1894	10	Elmslie Bay	Moss	Mary E	Female	£	45.00
1895	7	Elmslie Bay	Moss	Mary E	Female	£	33.00
1896	5	Elmslie Bay	Moss	Mary E	Female	£	15.00
1897	3	Elmslie Bay	Moss	Mary E	Female	£	15.00

1898	3	Elmslie Bay	Webber	Eva	Female	£	15.00
1899	3	Elmslie Bay	Crump	Eva	Female	£	15.00
1900	3	Elmslie Bay	Webber	Eva F	Female	£	15.00

10<sup>th</sup> May 1896 The Kindergarten School apparatus ordered from England by the Education Board has arrived, and is being distributed to the principal schools in the district. Some very pretty specimens of coloured paper work, executed by the Kindergarten system at Elmslie Bay were shown at the Board meeting this morning

7<sup>th</sup> March 1894 It was resolved that request from St, Kilda, Elmslie Bay, in the French Pass, and from Stevens Island, in connection with aided schools at those places be grafted

2<sup>nd</sup> October 1894 TITIRANGI. A letter was received from J. Fletcher, of Titirangi, in reference to an aided school proposed to be established at that place. The Secretary said he would reply that a teacher for an aided school, if well qualified, need not hold a certificate that it was one of the conditions in regard to such a remote school, that the children must be conveyed to some central site for examination that the Inspector did not go to Stephen's Island, and could not, therefore, proceed to Titirangi that the children of Stephen's Island would be required to meet the Inspector at Elmslie's Bay, where there was an aided school, where, also, those in another school at the French Pass would attend

11<sup>th</sup> March 1899 Miss Crump appointed

## Fairy Bay (Nydia Bay) (1919-1923)

2<sup>th</sup> December 1924 2/6d per week rent

December 1914 288 square feet plus 72

School reopened 14<sup>th</sup> March 1915 and added to on return

1919	4	Fairy Bay	Gledhill	Rose	Sole	£48.00
1921	7	Fairy Bay Nydia Bay	Henderson	Eunice M C	Sole	£105.00
1923	8	Fairy Bay	Curran	Eileen C K	Sole	£135.00

31<sup>st</sup> July 1920 A training class for young teachers in the Marlborough district, especially for those in the Sounds, will be hold in .Blenheim, commencing on August 9th. The class will be of three weeks' duration. The instruction given will be of a practical nature and specially arranged to meet the difficulties with which these teachers have to contend in their own' schools. The following teachers will attend:—Miss Turner (Stephens Island), Miss Gausel (Manawakakupukupu), Miss McIsaac (Patuki). Miss Hope (Huritini), Miss L. Trischler (Titirangi). Miss Mono Wastney (The Rocks'). Miss Trischler (Otenarua), Miss Greensill (Wharehunga).Miss L. Brown (Pukekoikoi), Miss D. Waiti (Ovster Bay), Miss Williams (Manatoa), Miss Gledhill (Fairy Bay), Miss E. Trischler (Nopera), Bay, Miss G. Erskine (Coniston), Miss M King; (Kaiuma). Miss Farnell (Cullen Hill), Miss K. Martyn (Pine Valley), Miss Phillpotts (Waikakaho), Miss Monkhouse (Sea View) Miss Rutland (Marathon), Miss Ross (Marama), Miss D Arthur (Jordan).

17<sup>th</sup> November 1920 Miss Gledhill Resigned

28<sup>th</sup> February W Sparks Fairy Bay Appointment

:

Fairy Bay National Archives

2<sup>th</sup> December 1924 Rent 2/6d per week from date of occupation

6<sup>th</sup> June 1919 Letter to Mrs H C Roadley, The Reef Nydia Bay

The Wellington Education Board is prepared to open an Aided School on the usual conditions  
I am informing Miss Gledhill of the Board's approval of her appointment as Sole Teacher and asked her when she will open the school

Application One Family

Four Children One child on another school roll

Tira Ora 7 miles away Nydia Bay 9 Miles away Nearest School

Address of Teacher Miss Eunice Henderson

C/- Mr. W Hamilton

Tira Ora

Pelorus Sound

20<sup>th</sup> June 1919 Application for a school From H C Roadley Section 116 Block 8 Area in Acres 435

Name of School Nor West Bay

Olive Doreen Roadley goes to Eastbourne School Rona Bay. *(Always been called Muritai School)*

John Cecil aged 10

Honor Daisy aged 7

Phoebe Monica aged 5

Application signed by Mrs C Roadley

1<sup>st</sup> July 1919 Letter to Director of Education establishing the school

5<sup>th</sup> December 1924 Application for rent of a building and rent

Roll 1922, 7 1923 8, 1924 June Quarter 10, Last Quarter 9

Separate Room 12, x 14 Rent applied for 2/6d per week

4<sup>th</sup> December 1924 Wellington Education Board to Director of Education. The school has been placed in Grade 0 but department query shouldn't school be in Grade 1

13<sup>th</sup> December 1924 Asking what are the nearest schools to Fairy Bay. Quoted previously Tira Ora 7 miles away Nydia Bay 9 miles away

20<sup>th</sup> December 1924 Reply from Wellington Education Board Tira Ora and Nydia Bay are closed  
Nearest Schools Four Fathom Bay 4 ½ miles. Te Rawa 7 Miles Nopera 15 Miles

12<sup>th</sup> January 1925 Grade 1 school established

Pelorus Guardian

17<sup>th</sup> May 1912 Mrs. D. Roodley, Fairy Bay, wrote representing the desirableness of an aided school and making suggestions with that end in view.—It was resolved to give the usual assistance, the teacher to be approved by the Inspector.

---

## Ferndale (1894-1911)

3 Miles from Skiddaw at the entrance to Kenepuru Sounds, The Orchard family were here in the 1920's

1894	3	Ferndale	Leahy	Ellen F	Female	£	15.00
------	---	----------	-------	---------	--------	---	-------

1895	4	Ferndale	Patrick	Hannah	Female	£	20.00
1896	4	Ferndale	Patrick	Hannah	Female	£	20.00
1897	4	Ferndale	Best	Mary C	Female	£	20.00
1898	4	Ferndale	Vacant				
1899	5	Ferndale	Jordan	Caroline	Female	£	25.00
1900	4	Ferndale	Newton	Helen	Female	£	20.00
1901	9	Ferndale	Golden	Annie	Female	£	41.00
1902	9	Ferndale	O'Conner	Nora	Female	£	56.00
1903	8	Ferndale	Murphy	Amy	Female	£	40.00
1904	6	Ferndale	Murphy	Amy	Female	£	40.00
1905	5	Ferndale	Taylor	Mary E	Female	£	36.00
1906	5	Ferndale	Taylor	Mary E	Female	£	30.00
1907	5	Ferndale	Payne	Alice	Female	£	30.00
1908	4	Ferndale	Payne	Alice	Female	£	30.00
1910	5	Ferndale	Payne	Alice	Female	£	30.00
1911	4	Ferndale	Watson	Leslie	Master	£	20.00

6<sup>th</sup> June 1894 MANAROA. Mr Masefield wrote recommending an application by Mr E. H. Newton, for capitation for teaching his three children at Ferndale, three miles from Skiddaw, and come distance away from an aided school. The latter wrote slating that he wished to appoint Miss Ellen Leahy, and the requests were granted.

15<sup>th</sup> January 1895 Mr Newth, of Ferndale, near Kenepuru, wrote that he had appointed Misa H. Patrick as teacher, vice Miss E. Leahy. Approved.

13<sup>th</sup> January 1897 Miss M Linton appointed

14<sup>th</sup> April 1897 Mr E. H. Newtown, Ferndale, Wrote notifying that Miss L. F. Brewer had been engaged as teacher.— Appointment confirmed

11<sup>th</sup> November 1897 The correspondent wrote saying that the services of Miss Best had been engaged for the aided school at Ferndale. Appointment confirmed.

14<sup>th</sup> February 1899 The appointment of Miss C Jordan as teacher notified by Mr Newton was approved

21<sup>st</sup> August 1899 Miss C J Gullery Ferndale

18<sup>th</sup> February 1891 The appointment of Miss A G Jacobsen as teacher of Ferndale aided school (Sounds) was approved

14<sup>th</sup> October 1891 The appointment of Miss Goldburn to Ferndale was approved

14<sup>th</sup> October 1902 A communication as to the appointment of a teacher at Ferndale was referred to the Pelorus Sounds Committee

29<sup>th</sup> October 1902 Arrangements are in hand to hold a combined schools picnic for the scholars attending the Pelorus Sound schools at Ferndale, Waitaria, The Portage, Mahau-, Maori Bay, and Tira Ora. It is found from past experience that these combined gatherings have a beneficial effect, and much interest is being displayed by the school committees, the teachers, and parents in the localities mentioned. It is expected that the picnic will be held about the 13<sup>th</sup> November, the most central position for the schools participating to be chosen.

14<sup>th</sup> February 1905 Mr G. W, Taylor, Ferndale, Kenepuru Sound, asked that his eldest daughter be allowed to teach the younger members of his family. He had failed to secure a teacher.—Request granted

11<sup>th</sup> January 1911 Miss Payne forwarded her resignation from the position of sole teacher at the Ferndale school

## Pelorus Guardian

18<sup>th</sup> January 1895 Aided Schools.— Ferndale.—Mr. Newth, of Ferndale, near Kenepuru, wrote that he had appointed Miss H. Patrick as teacher, Instead of Miss E. Leahy.—Approved

16<sup>th</sup> April 1897 Kenepuru.—Mr. E. H. Newtown, Ferndale, wrote notifying that Miss L. F. Brewer had been engaged as teacher.—Appointment confirmed

9<sup>th</sup> December 1904 Examination Passes

FERNDALE. Standard IV, Leon Taylor.

Standard III. —Walter Taylor.

Standard 11. Charles Taylor.

14<sup>th</sup> April 1911 Mr. J. W. Taylor wrote informing the Board that Mr. L. Watson had been appointed teacher at the Ferndale school.

---

## Fitzroy Bay (1914,1917,1919)

### North of Elaine Bay in the outer Pelorus Sounds

1914	2	Fitzroy Bay	Ashton	Barbara E	Female	£	12.00
1917	4	Fitzroy Bay	Turner	Jessie M M Mrs	Sole	£32.00	
1919	2	Fitzroy Bay	Huffan	Godiva	Sole	£24.00	

22<sup>nd</sup> September 1914 Donations to ambulance funds Fitzroy Bay School 1 shilling and six pence

15<sup>th</sup> December 1914 Miss Ashton appointed

9<sup>th</sup> November 1915 Mrs Ashton given leave of absence owing to ill health

30<sup>th</sup> November 1916 Miss Ashton resign as teacher

5<sup>th</sup> December 1916 School Children's Belgian appeal fund Fitzroy Bay £1.1shilling

20<sup>th</sup> March 1918 Mrs J M Turner Sole Teacher Fitzroy Bay aided school resigned

22<sup>nd</sup> July 1920 Miss G K Huffam Sole Teacher resigned

---

## Forsyth Island (1912,1922)

1912	4	Forsyth Island	O'Connor	Theresa	Female	£	24.00
------	---	----------------	----------	---------	--------	---	-------

National Archives

19<sup>th</sup> April 1921 Letter from Frederick Ward to Wellington Education Board included

- Some years a school was here but owing to the family leaving it was not carried on with
- There are now 10 here and a teacher prepared to come from Blenheim
- There are 3 children of school age
- There is a family in the next bay living in a cottage and they would come here every day and I would Board the teacher
- I have a large room that can be used until December
- I propose putting up a small building for a school
- Desks will be required and possibly a small table for the teacher

- h) Mr. Harvey (Father of other family ) used to have a school at Maud Island and says he believes the desks are still there
- i) The teacher is a Miss Dundon and understand she has taught before
- j) One of the children is at present at hospital in Blenheim

Reply school approved. Desks to be got from Maud Island

8<sup>th</sup> May 1921 Letter from Education Board Miss Dundon is not well and will not be able to start until the beginning of the year. Miss G Huffam is available

Forsyth Island School

Three Families. 10 Children

Nearest Schools Saratoga Okoha and Bulwer. No connection of any sort

Building available until December

Other building material to be got from Wellington

Teacher would board in dwelling next to school

Frederick Leonard Ward

17<sup>th</sup> May 1921 Letter from Mr. Ward

Miss Thehna Jeffries of Blenheim is at Fairhall School for a fortnight

She is 19 years old

Inspector Warren has consented her appointment

Frederick Ward Farmer Children Mary 8, Felix 7, Agnes 6

Frederick 4

Ronald Harvey Harold Harvey 14, Ralph Harvey 9, Aileen Harvey 8,

Henry Turner 9 Eldon Turner 6

27<sup>th</sup> September 1922 The school was closed on the 19<sup>th</sup> May as all the pupils left as Miss Jeffries returned to Blenheim

The Wards and Harvey's left and Mr. Monro took over. He wanted his wife to become teacher but this was against the Wellington Education Board rules

**Pelorus Guardian**

15th October 1897 Pelorus Sound.—A letter was read from Messrs... W. S. Harvey and Turner, supplying particulars in connection with their application for the establishment of an aided school at Pig Bay.— In the absence of the Secretary, the matter was deferred till next meeting. Pig Bay was on the East Side of Forsyth Island  
*No further mention in any reference*

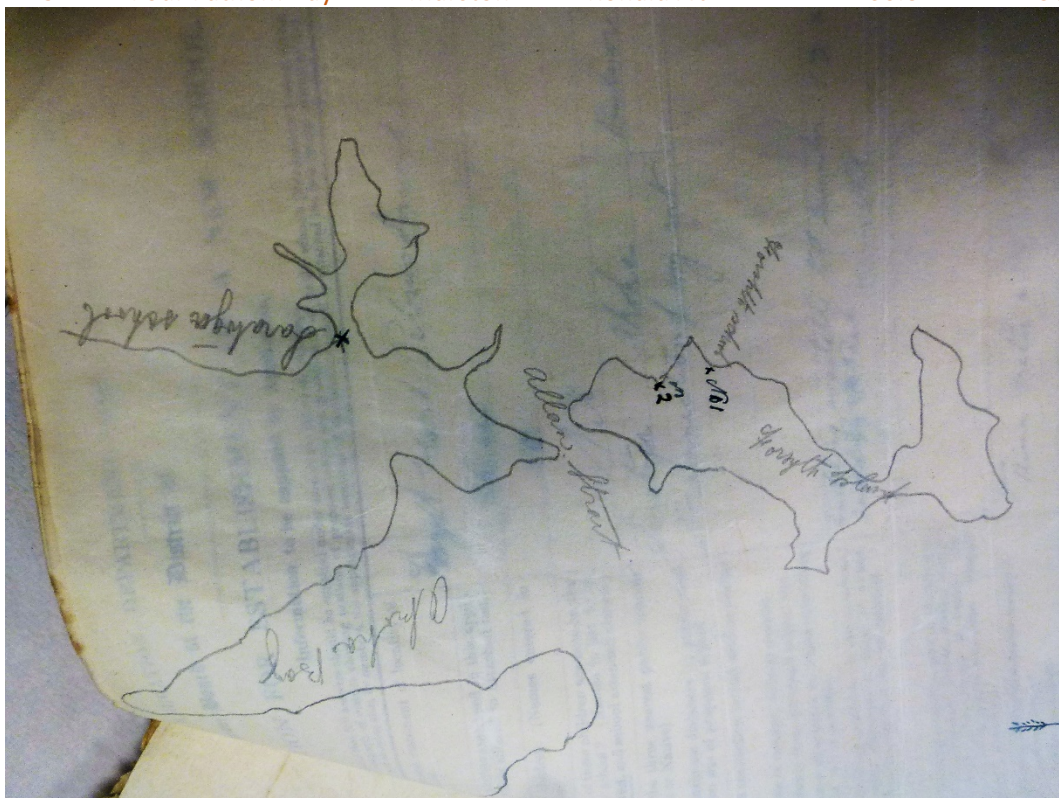
---

## Four Fathom Bay (1890-1895, 1897-1901, 1915-1923)

In Pelorus Sound opposite Nydia Bay

1890	6	Four Fathom Bay	Andrews	Walter	Master	£	21.00
1891	6	Four Fathom Bay	Andrews	Walter	Master	£	21.00
1892	6	Four Fathom Bay	Andrews	Walter	Master	£	21.00
1893	7	Four Fathom Bay	Andrews	Walter	Master	£	33.00
1894	7	Four Fathom Bay	Andrews	Walter	Master	£	33.00
1895	9	Four Fathom Bay	Andrews	Walter	Master	£	41.00

1897	10	Four Fathom Bay	Gallagher	Mary F	Female	£	45.00
1898	7	Four Fathom Bay	Frank	Mabel	Female	£	37.00
1899	7	Four Fathom Bay	Stratford	Frederic	Master	£	33.00
1900	6	Four Fathom Bay	Wells	Gertrude	Female	£	29.00
1901	6	Four Fathom Bay	Stratford	Frederic C	Master	£	33.00
1915	6	Four Fathom Bay	Burton	Catherine G	Female	£	30.00
1917	5	Four Fathom Bay	Jermyn	Marjorie	Sole		£40.00
1919	7	Four Fathom Bay	Buman	Rose	Sole		£84.00
1921	7	Four Fathom Bay	McLauchlin	Lillian	Sole		£105.00
1923	5	Four Fathom Bay	Marston	Ronald A J	Sole		£90.00



14<sup>th</sup> January 1890 From Mr D. Wells, of Four Fathom Bay of Pelorus Sound, stating that he had engaged an experienced teacher to instruct his children and some others, and asking the Board to assist in the maintenance of the teacher. The Board resolved to pay Mr Wells capitation, and to grant him the conditional use of certain maps, blackboards, etc..

4<sup>th</sup> August 1891 The Four Fathom Bay aided school, at which six children attend, asked for two maps. Matter held over till the Secretary could ascertain whether they could purchase cheaper maps than they get at present

5<sup>th</sup> December 1896 Wairau Electorate contest. Two candidates got 3 votes each at Mr Well's House Four Fathom Bay

14<sup>th</sup> September 1897 An application to reopen the aided school at Four Fathom Bay was agreed to

16<sup>th</sup> February 1898 The appointment of Mr Andrews as teacher in place of Miss Gallagher at Four Fathom Bay was confirmed *Think this is wrong way around*

11<sup>th</sup> May 1898 The appointment of Miss Mabel Frank as teacher of the aided school was temporarily approved

14<sup>th</sup> February 1899 FOUR FATHOM BAY. The appointment of Mr F. Stratford as teacher at aided school, vice Miss Franks, was approved

13<sup>th</sup> March 1900 APPOINTMENTS. The temporary appointment of Miss G. Wells as teacher at Four Fathom Bay in place of Mr Stratford

13<sup>th</sup> November 1900 The resignation of Miss Stratford as teacher at Four Fathom Bay was accepted, and a temporary arrangement till the end of the year was sanctioned.

17<sup>th</sup> April 1901 The appointments of Mr J. C Stratford as teacher at Four Fathom Bay

15<sup>th</sup> March 1904 Temporary Appointment Miss Harvey

14<sup>th</sup> September 1915 Miss C G Burton appointed

15<sup>th</sup> December 1916 Miss Drake Sole Teacher

10<sup>th</sup> March 1918 Miss E M Braddock appointed Four Fathom Aided School

17<sup>th</sup> February 1919 Wanted Teacher Four Fathom Bay 5 pupils, 2 music pupils for capable teacher. Apply at once to Mrs M E Wells Tamure Picton

*National Archives: 31<sup>st</sup> March 1926 Half Time Schools*

*Alfred Robert Foote applying for school. Nearest School Te Rawa 10 miles away*

*Neil Alfred aged 16, Mildred Ethel aged 11, Ella May aged 8*

*Ngairi Violet aged 5*

*None were enrolled in any other school*

*Te Rawa 10 Miles away, Mahau 9 miles Havelock 15 Miles*

*Size of classroom 11 foot x 11 foot Not counting Teacher's room*

*9<sup>th</sup> April 1926 Approved as half time school*

## Pelorus Guardian

17<sup>th</sup> September 1897 Four Fathom Bay.—An application as to the re-opening of an aided school at Four Fathom Bay was granted.

18<sup>th</sup> February 1898 The appointment of Mr. Andrews, as teacher in place of Miss Gallagher, at Four Fathom. Bay, was confirmed.

13<sup>th</sup> May 1898. Four-Fathom Bay.—The appointment of Miss Mabel Frank as teacher of the aided school was temporarily approved.

17<sup>th</sup> February 1899 Four Fathom Bay.—The appointment of Mr. F. Stratford as teacher at the aided school, vice Miss Franks, was approved.

16<sup>th</sup> March 1900 The temporary appointment of Miss G. Wells as teacher at Four Fathom Bay, in place of Miss Stratford

17<sup>th</sup> September 1915 Miss C G Burton appointed

---

## French Pass. (1910-1923)

**In Elmslie Bay (See) Access point for D'Urville Island**

1892	4	French Pass	Leov	C A	Master	£	16.00
1893	4	French Pass	Leov	C A	Master	£	16.00

The above was a school at French Pass and run by Nelson Education Board

1910	4	French Pass	Robson	Mabel E	Female	£24.00
1911	8	French Pass	Kelling	Cora	Female	£42.00
1912	9	French Pass	MacKellar	Lena	Female	£90.00
1913	11	French Pass	Fletcher	Florence M	E3 Female	£90.00

1914	12	French Pass	Morris	Iris	Female	£ 90.00
1915	12	French Pass	Morris	Iris	Female	£ 110.00
1917	14	French Pass	Moore	Bertha H	Sole	£117.00
1919	15	French Pass	Moore	Bertha H	Sole	£170.00
1921	15	French Pass	Webber	Dorothea M	Sole	£170.00
1923	17	French Pass	Webber	Dorothea M	D-231	Sole £205.00

15<sup>th</sup> February 1910 French Pass Miss Mabel Robson

14<sup>th</sup> February 1911 French Pass Kora Kelling. Sole Teacher French Pass. *Cora Kelling married Claude Wells of Waikawa Bay French Pass in 1915 and Died in Nelson aged 25 in 1918*

*In 1912 she was teaching at Utiku Wanganui South of Taihape on State Highway 1*

15 February 1912 Miss Mackellar Appointed

9<sup>th</sup> July 1912 Mr Arthur Snook wrote asking a teacher be provided for French Pas where there were prospects of 6 children attending classes it was decided that request be complied with *This school didn't operated at Towaka near Hamilton Bay in Admiralty Bay*

15<sup>th</sup> April 1913 FRENCH PASS. Mr G. M. Webber wrote representing, the need for a larger schoolroom s>& French Pass. The room now lent by Mr W. T. Webber for the purpose wag quite inadequate. The roll number was 12, and /there were eight children in the district approaching school age. The secretary was instructed to obtain detailed information as to the practicability of providing a school house

10<sup>th</sup> June 1913 Miss V Lehrke French Pass

15<sup>th</sup> July 1913 FRENCH PASS. Regarding the establishment of a school at the French Pass, Mr Gr. Webber wrote stating that he was prepared to execute any legal instrument whereby he would agree to purchase a schoolhouse at its value if the school were closed down for any reason. With others he was prepared to give assistance in building the school free of charge. The room at present used was far too small, and. accommodation was really needed for about 20 children. After discussion, it was decided, on the motion of Mr Connolly that if Mr Webber, senr., were willing to lease a portion of land to the Board for a school, steps would be taken to have a new building erected.

12<sup>th</sup> August 1913 Mr G. W. Webber wrote stating that Mr W. T. Webber would grant a lease of 42 years over a site at the French Pass.—Tt was resolved to send the offer on to the Government for approval

14<sup>th</sup> October 1913 The Secretary for Education wrote stating that the Minister regretted his inability to make a grant for the establishment of a school at French. Pass, as the land proposed as the site was not vested in the Board or the Crown.—The secretary was instructed to forward a copy of the letter to Mr Webber, who moved in the matter

9<sup>th</sup> December 1913 FRENCH PASS

Mr W. T. Webber notified that he was prepared to sell a quarter of an acre of land at the French Pass, for the purpose of erecting a school thereon, for £10, with the condition that the building be allowed to be utilised for church purposes on occasions.

The secretary intimated that the Department had advised that it would be willing to consider an application for the establishment of a school there when a definite offer had been received. The secretary was instructed to approach the Department for a grant for the establishment of a school.

12<sup>th</sup> May 1914 Miss I Morris Sole Teacher

21<sup>st</sup> April School inspector recommending that a school should be erected at French Pass

14<sup>th</sup> July 1914 FRENCH PASS

The Department notified that a grant of £250 for a new school at French Pass had been granted.—It was resolved to call for tenders for the erection of a building.

11<sup>th</sup> January 1916 Miss Iris Morns resigned as sole teacher for the French Pass school, in order to take up a position under the Wellington Board. —The resignation was accepted

9<sup>th</sup> May 1916 Miss B Moore French Pass appointed

9<sup>th</sup> February 1919 FRENCH PASS. 'The correspondent's recommendation that the new school property be fenced was adopted

16<sup>th</sup> May 1928 Mr G W Weber appointed Commissioner

27<sup>th</sup> July 1929 Miss E A Lace appointed

*The researcher taught with Harry Tibble at Te Horo in 1962. Harry had taught at French Pass and married a Miss Weber of French Pass*

National Archives 16<sup>th</sup> September 1914 Specification for building of new school at French Pass listed

23<sup>rd</sup> August 1974 New School being built by the Nelson Education Board

Pelorus Guardian

14<sup>th</sup> June 1895 French Pass.—Mr. E. Hope, Deep Valley, wrote asking for the usual capitation for an aided school. There were six girls and two boys to teach, and Miss L. Hewitt, of Stephens Island, would be engaged as teacher. The request was granted.

12<sup>th</sup> February 1909 It was resolved to recognise an aided school at French Pass, and that Miss Carkeek be appointed teacher

12<sup>th</sup> July 1912 Mr. Arthur Snook wrote asking that a teacher be provided for French Pass, where there was a prospect of six children attending classes.—It was resolved that the request be complied with, if in accordance with the regulations

18<sup>th</sup> April 1913 FRENCH PASS Mr. G. M. Webber wrote representing the need for a larger schoolroom at French Pass. The room now lent by Mr. W. T. Webber for the purpose was quite inadequate. The roll number was 12, and there were eight children in the district

approaching school age. The secretary was instructed to obtain detailed information as to the practicability of providing a school house

13<sup>th</sup> June 1913 Marlborough Education Board Miss F Fletcher appointed

FRENCH PASS, An offer from Mr. W- Webber to let a quarter of an acre at a nominal rental for the purposes, of a school site was referred to the architect for a report

18<sup>th</sup> July 1913 Regarding the establishment of a school at the French Pass, Mr. Guy Webber wrote stating that he was prepared to execute any legal instrument whereby he would agree to purchase a schoolhouse at its value if the school were closed for any reason. With others he was prepared to give assistance in building the school free of charge. The room at present used was far too small, and accommodation was really needed for about 20 children. After discussion, it was decided, on the motion of Mr. Conolly, that if Mr. Webber, senr., were willing to lease a portion of land to the Board for a school, steps should be taken to have a new building erected

15<sup>th</sup> August 1913 Mr. G. W. Webber wrote stating that Mr. W. T. Webber would grant a lease of 42 years over a site at the French Pass. —It was resolved to send the offer on to the Government for approval

23<sup>rd</sup> September 1913 Mr. and Mrs. G. Webber, of French Pass, recently gave an “At Home” to their many friends, the occasion being the completion of their large and commodious dining-room. A large number of friends assembled and greatly enjoyed themselves. Dancing was indulged in on the excellent new floor, and a dainty supper was provided. Mr. Allan Woodman and Miss McCawley sang with great appreciation. The ladies dresses were the usual attraction.

The parents are anxiously waiting a settlement of the matter .in connection with the much needed new school at French Pass. The present building, which is too small, will be required by the owner at the end of the year

17<sup>th</sup> October 1913 The secretary for Education wrote stating that the Minister regretted his inability to make a grant for the establishment of a school at French Pass, as the land proposed as the site was not vested in the Board or the Crown.—The secretary was instructed to forward a copy of the letter to Mr. Webber, who moved in the matter. .12<sup>th</sup> December 1913 FRENCH PASS Mr. W. T. Webber notified that he was ' prepared to sell a quarter of an acre of land at the French Pass, for the purpose of erecting a school thereon, for £10, with the condition that the building be allowed to be utilised for church purposes on occasions. . The secretary intimated that the Department had advised that it would be willing to consider an application for the establishment of a school there when a definite offer had been received. The secretary was instructed to approach the Department for a grant for the establishment of a school.

16<sup>th</sup> January 1914 letter was received from Miss F. Fletcher, teacher at French Bay.—It was resolved that subject to the consent of the committee at that place, Miss Fletcher be offered a transfer to Waitaria, and that, in the event of Miss Fletcher declining, fresh applications be called for the vacancy at Waitaria, the present applicants being uncertified

19<sup>th</sup> March 1914 Miss I Morris appointed

30<sup>th</sup> October 1914 A social and dance was held at the French Pass recently, in aid of the Belgian Relief Fund. Many visitors came from Pelorus Sound and adjacent bays, and the total attendance was considerably over a hundred. The school children sang some action songs under the direction of the school teacher (*Iris Morris*), who is to be congratulated on the success of her pupils. Mr. W. T. Webber's woolshed, in which the meeting was held, was most tastefully decorated with flags, flowers, and greenery. Songs, games, and guessing competitions occupied the first part of .the evening, after which dancing was continued till daylight. The proceeds amounted to over £27, which included donations of £5 each from Messrs. A. Tosswill and F C Fell. The success of the entertainment reflected great credit on the energy and ability of the ladies of the French Pass

14<sup>th</sup> January 1915 Miss Iris Morris resigned as sole teacher for the French Pass school, in order -to take up a position under the Wellington Board. —The resignation

was accepted in 1916 Miss Iris Morris was Sole Teacher at the Valley Road School in the Wanganui Board

12<sup>th</sup> May 1916 Miss B Moore appointed

---

## Hamilton Bay (1921)

In Admiralty Bay at the head of the bay. Faces Cook Strait

1921 5 Hamilton Bay Hope Stella J Sole £75.00

8<sup>th</sup> January 1891 HAMILTON'S BAY,. FRENCH PASS. BEAUTIFUL Walks, Scenery, lots of Fishing; first-class launch. Good accommodation. Tel. Can put up a limited number. Write- for terms and full particulars .to T. D. McMANAWAY,. French Pass.

16<sup>th</sup> March 1921 Miss M Morrison appointed

9<sup>th</sup> October 1929. Mrs. Odey King-Turner, of Hamilton Bay, French Pass, has been elected a professional member of the League of New Zealand Penwomen

National Archives

---

Hamilton Bay (Filed under French Pass at National Archives)

11<sup>th</sup> April 1921 McManaway Pohuenui Miss Stella Hope appointed teacher. Instructed to start immediately

12<sup>th</sup> April 1922 Letter from Mr. T McManaway Hamilton Bay

Letter stating that the school at Hamilton Bay is permanently closed as I shall be in residence where there is a school to which my children can attend Was only open for 1921

19<sup>th</sup> May 1922 application from Letter to Mr. Ward No problem in transferring Forsyth Island School to Hamilton Bay and taking 3 desks with you

Miss Thelma M Jeffries (C/- G M Trolove will take charge . Mr. Ward transferring from Forsyth Island to Hamilton Bay

23<sup>rd</sup> June 1922 Letter from Inspector Warren included

- a) Miss Jeffries cannot take up position at Hamilton Bay owing to her sister's illness
- b) The only teacher I have got is Basil Bragg of Koromiko He is seventeen years of age and has put in two years at Marlborough College. If you have no one better I will send him to Hamilton Bay

30<sup>th</sup> June Letter from Wellington Education Board to Inspector Warren

- a) Miss F Mansfield a woman of 35 years will likely take charge of this school
- b) The Senior Inspector will approve as they wish to have a female teacher
- c) 7<sup>th</sup> July 1922 Letter from the Abbey Upper Queen St Auckland from Miss Mansfield Accepting position at Hamilton Bay

Letter to Mr. Ward notifying him of appointment of Mr. F L Ward

13<sup>th</sup> July letter to Mr. Ward. Miss Mansfield not available appointing Mr. Bragg if agreeable

24<sup>th</sup> July Telegram from Mr. Ward Circumstances make Male Teacher undesirable. Explaining. Letter from Mr. Ward Explaining not against teacher but his wife is low and we are looking for someone who will be company for Mrs Ward

1<sup>st</sup> August 1922 Miss Lorna E Moore of Waituna West Fielding to the charge of the Hamilton Bay School

26<sup>th</sup> September Letter asking Mr. Ward when Miss Moore started

5<sup>th</sup> December 1923 Letter to Dorothy Webby French Pass from Wellington Education Board asking if Miss Moore returned to Hamilton Bay school

## Head or The Head. (1895-1904, 1906-1913)

Now known as Kenepuru Head at the Head of Kenepuru Sound

1895	5	Heads (The)	Blake BA	Alfred W		Master	£	25.00	
1896	5	Head (The)	Blake	Alfred W	B3	Master	£	25.00	
1897	5	Head (The)	Burton	P J		Master	£	25.00	
1898	6	Head	Williams	Ailie G		Female	£	29.00	
1899	7	Head	Williams	Ailie G		Female	£	33.00	
1900	7	Head	McMahon	Ethel C	E4	Female	£	33.00	
1901	6	Head	McMahon	Ethel C	E3	Female	£	33.00	
1902	6	Head	McMahon	Ethel C		Female	£	35.00	
1903	6	Head	King	May E A		Female	£	30.00	
1904	4	Head	Player	MC		Female	£	30.00	
1906	5	Head	Flood	Lillian		Female	£	30.00	
1907	7	Head	McMahon	May		Female	£	30.00	
1908	10	Head	Nock	Clara		Female	£	60.00	
1909	11	Head	Nock	Clara		Female	£	90.00	£10.00
1910	7	Head	Robson	Florence		Female	£	90.00	£10.00
1911	3	Head	Robson	Florence		Female	£	90.00	£10.00
1912	3	Head	King	Isabel		Female	£	18.00	
1913	3	Head	Stafford	Elsie		Female	£	18.00	

12<sup>th</sup> June 1895 Kenepuru Mr Harris The Heads, wrote asking for the usual capitation for an aided school. There were six children. It was resolved to comply with the request. OCEAN BAY. Mr J. Aldridge wrote making a similar request. He proposed to engage the services of Mr Blake, who had been teaching at the Robin Hood Bay school for some years. The Secretary said that he thought it his duty to inform the Board that it had come to his ears it was the intention of certain residents in town to use the school asked for as a kind of health resort for their children— in fact four out of the six children would be those of town people. It was resolved to ask Mr Aldridge to furnish the names and ages of the children he had numbered

12<sup>th</sup> May 1897 The appointment of Mr P Burton as teacher at The Head Kenepuru, was approved

13<sup>th</sup> February 1912 Isabel King appointed

Pelorus Guardian

14<sup>th</sup> May 1897 The appointment of Mr. P. Barton as teacher at The Head, Kenepuru, was approved

16<sup>th</sup> March 1900 appointment of Miss McMahon as teacher at the Head was approved

12<sup>th</sup> September 1913 Mr. F. Beech wrote asking what assistance the Board would give towards the erection of a small school at Kenepuru Head, where there were eight young children of school age, and others approaching it. He was willing to give the Board a site on his property in a central position if the Board granted him the present school site. , The matter was referred to the inspector for his report,

17<sup>th</sup> OCTOBER 1913 Miss E Stratford appointed

KENEPURU HEADS. The Inspector reported on a special visit made to Kenepuru Head for the purpose of inspecting the school site and the land offered in exchange. His recommendation was in favour of the Board's sire. Mr. M. O. Beech wrote asking that the present site be retained. Mr. F. J. Beech wrote stating that he did not wish to see the present site interfered with, but in the event of the Board's giving assistance for the erection of a school on a - site given by himself and agreed to by the settlers interested, he would be prepared to give all children free access to such school, the Board reserving the right to remove any buildings it might erect. It was decided not to interfere with the present site. Messrs. Harris Brothers wrote asking for a lease for a term of years of the school reserve at the present rental of £2 10s per annum. —It was resolved to' reply that the Board could not grant more than a year-to-year lease without calling for tenders publicly.

30<sup>th</sup> May 1916 Overcrowded Schools.-Speaking to the " Education " remit at the farmers' conference on Friday, Mr. Beech, of Kenepuru, related the difficulties experienced in securing school accommodation in his district. He and his neighbour had erected a school and they had an attendance of 12 pupils. All the assistance received from the Education Board during several years was 18s. He had interviewed the Board, but so far that body had failed to melt the stone-hearted Education Minister. He did not believe in being " spoon-fed " himself, but he considered they had been most unjustly treated at Kenepuru Head by the Education Department generally

---

## Homewood (1913-1915)

### Homestead in Mary's Bay at the top of Pelorus Sound

1913	4	Homewood	Morris	Irene	Female	£	24.00
1914	4	Homewood	Bennett	Irene	Female	£	24.00
1915	4	Homewood	Burgess	Cora	Female	£	24.00

13<sup>th</sup> May 1913 Miss Iris Morris Homewood (Pelorus) appointed

27<sup>th</sup> March 1914 Homewood (Aided), Pelorus Sound, Solo Teacher, £40 and free board.

12<sup>th</sup> May 1914 Miss Irene Bennett Sole Teacher appointed

9<sup>th</sup> March 1915 The Board approved of the temporary appointment of Miss Eden at Homewood.

Pelorus Guardian

---

## Homewood

14<sup>th</sup> August 1903 An application\*was received for assistance to establish an aided school at Homewood, Sounds district. The Secretary was instructed to forward a copy of the regulations.

18<sup>th</sup> January 1907 FAMILY TEACHING. The Pelorus Committee forwarded the complaint of Mr. Tiller that his child had been neglected at Foote's household school at Homewood, having been set to wash the pots, etc., instead of attending school. The teacher was a brother of the family in whose house the school was held, He also alleged that the roll was marked " present " in respect to his child when she was not present. The members of the Board reiterated their objection to the principle of "family" teaching. The Inspector said his report upon this school (three pupils) was " satisfactory."

5<sup>th</sup> February 1903 A REPUDIATION.

TO THE EDITOR. Sir, —While perusing the report of the Marlborough Education Board I observed a paragraph relating to the " Homewood School " which surprised me considerably. In the first place, the school referred to is not at " Homewood," but at my residence in Wilson Bay, on the opposite side of the Sounds. As regards the statement that " the teacher is a brother of the family," I would point out that the school in question is not conducted by a male teacher, and never has been, but by my daughter. With reference to the child " having to wash the pot--," the charge is absolutely untrue. She has never, while at school here, been asked to do anything of the sort. Then, again, the report says "she was often marked down as having been present when she was not." Well, sir, I think the best way to settle that question would be for the person who makes the accusation to inspect the register, and if after doing so he is able to prove himself in the right I shall be very much surprised. In conclusion, I would suggest that the person who brought the charges under the Board's notice might go to the trouble of finding out where the schools really situated, and also exercise more discretion in drawing up his reports. Apologising for the delay that has occurred in contradicting this report, and also for taking up so much of your valuable space.—I am, etc., J. D. Foote, Wilson Bay, January 80th, '07.

19<sup>th</sup> May 1914 Miss Irene Bennett appointed

12<sup>th</sup> March 1915 Miss Eden (Temporary) appointed

18<sup>th</sup> February 1916 Miss McManus appointed

## National Archives

7<sup>th</sup> December 1920 Application from David William Foote for a household school Living on a freehold farm 20 Miles from nearest school at Four Fathom Bay

Ivan 12, Kenneth 9, Noel 7, Leslie 6 Violet Laurence 5

Room in dwelling House

Accommodation for a female teacher 22/6d per week charge

Nearest Post Office Homewood

20<sup>th</sup> January 1921 Letter to Wellington Education Board

a) Had no reply to my letter

b) As we only have a weekly mail there is little time to open school

4<sup>th</sup> February 1921 Wellington Education Board asks if D Foote can recommend a suitable teacher

4<sup>th</sup> February 1921 Telegram from D Foote recommending Vida Gladys Foote suitable teacher

5<sup>th</sup> February 1921 Telegram from Wellington Education Board regret regulations against daughter teaching brothers and sisters

7<sup>th</sup> February 1921 Letter to Mr. Foote from Wellington Education Board saying the Board are prepared to reopen the school and that the appointment, transfer, or dismissal of teachers is solely in the hands of the Board

5<sup>th</sup> April Letter to Mr. Foote asking what is happening.

End of Correspondence

---

## Hopai (1880-1882- 1888-1891, 1898, 1900-1903)

### At the top of Crail Bay in Pelorus Sound

1880		Hopai	Stephens	D	Master		
1881	7	Hopai	Sadd	M E	Female	£	21.00
1882	8	Hopai	Desaunais	A	Female	£	24.00
1888	6	Hopai	Mills	Ada	Female	£	21.00
1889	4	Hopai	Mills	Ada	Female	£	14.00
1890	4	Hopai	Mills	Ada	Female	£	14.00
1891	4	Hopai	Mills	Ada	Female	£	14.00
1898	4	Hopai	Mills	Ada	Female	£	20.00
1900	5	Hopai	Ewing	Lizzie G	Female	£	25.00
1901	5	Hopai	Ewing	Lizzie G	Female	£	25.00
1902	6	Hopai	Ewing	Lizzie G	Female	£	25.00
1903		Hopai	Ewing	Lizzie G	Female	£	30.00

13<sup>th</sup> July 1898 MANAROA. An application was received for sanction to the re-establishment of an aided school at Hopai. The Secretary was instructed to write and ask for necessary information.

1<sup>th</sup> August 1898 HOPAI. Mr T. H. Mills forwarded particulars as to the teacher proposed for the aided school and the Chairman of the Pelorus Sound School Committee wrote giving fuller particulars as regards the teacher and the proposed school generally. Resolved that, the Board being satisfied the proposed teacher possesses qualifications equivalent to a pass in Standard VI the appointment of Miss Ada Mills as teacher of the Hopai Aided School be approved.

2<sup>nd</sup> September 1898 We regret to learn of the death, in the Picton Hospital, of an old and respected settler, Mr Thomas Mills, of Hopai, Pelorus Sound. The deceased, who was about 65 years of age, was a brother of Mr C. H. Mills, the senior Government Whip, and Mesdames W. H. Holmes and J. B. Redward, of Wellington. When a young man he was attracted to Australia by the gold discoveries there, but he returned to New Zealand without having bettered his condition. After residing in Nelson for some time he took up land on the Pelorus Sound, where for the past 25 or 30 years he has been resident. Mr Mills was a genial, openhearted man, and delighted to do a good turn. Mrs Mills died about two years ago, and Mr Mills has been in bad health since about that time. The immediate cause of death was failure of the heart's action.

10<sup>th</sup> April 1900 The appointment of Miss Wyllie, Wellington, as teacher at Hopai aided school was approved

14<sup>th</sup> May 1900 HOPAI.

A request for school furniture for Hopai school was referred to. Mr Masefield, through whose hands all communications from the Sounds district are expected to pass.

11<sup>th</sup> June 1900 Blackboards, chalks and maps were granted to Hopai School

13<sup>th</sup> May 1902 A resident of Hopai, Sounds, wrote asking for information on the point as to whether in the case of an aided school parents of children attending the school could be compelled to contribute to its cost— Resolved to reply that the matter was under consideration

National Archives 16<sup>th</sup> February 1921 Letter from Andrew J Jones

- a) When I came to Hopai my three boys now aged 7, 9. and 11 were within 2 miles of the school at Eli Bay
- b) This school is now closed and I have been unable to get any Board so I am asking for advice
- c) We are quite prepared to pay for a teacher if the costs are not too prohibitive\
- d) We would prefer to send the boys to a larger school so they can have company of other boys
- e) The problem is to get the boys taught some how
- f) Note from Mr. Warren I have written to Miss Simpson Mahau who boards a few pupils

23<sup>rd</sup> February 1921 Letter from Wellington Education Board to Inspector Warren Asking Mr. Warren to investigate if there is any place where Mr. Jones could board his boys. If not we will have to set up a household school

## Pelorus Guardian

12<sup>th</sup> August 1898 Hopai.— Mr. T. H. Mills forwarded particulars as to the teacher proposed for the aided school; and the Chairman of the Pelorus Sound School Committee wrote giving fuller particulars as regards the teacher and the proposed school generally.— Resolved that, the Board being satisfied the proposed teacher possesses qualifications equivalent to a pass in Standard VI., the appointment of Miss Ada Mills as teacher of the Hopai Aided School be approved.

18<sup>th</sup> May 1900 HOPAI A request for school furniture was referred to Mr. Masefield, through whose hands all communications from the Sounds district are expected to pass.

15<sup>th</sup> June 1900 Blackboard, chalks, and maps were granted to Hopai School.

---

## Hopewell (1902-1905)

### In Double Bay in Kenepuru Sound

1902	4	Hopewell	Twistleton	Harry L	D2	Master	£	20.00
1903	3	Hopewell	Twistleton	Harry L		Master	£	20.00
1904	4	Hopewell	McKelvey	L M		Female	£	15.00
1905	4	Hopewell	Watt	Margurite		Female	£	24.00

11<sup>th</sup> March 1902 A request was made for the means for the establishment of an aided school at Hopewell, Kenepuru.—It was resolved to obtain further information

14<sup>th</sup> October 1902 A communication as to the appointment of a teacher at Ferndale was referred to the Pelorus Sounds Committee; also a letter from Mr Tapp asking that the table at Hopewell school be substituted for desks..

14<sup>th</sup> November 1904 Correspondence was received from a resident of Hopewell, Kenepuru.—No action was taken.

10<sup>th</sup> October 1905 Hopewell (Sounds): The appointment of Miss Watt, as teacher, was approved.

---

## Huritini (1913-1923)

20<sup>th</sup> February 1925 5/- per week rent

Also known as Island Bay, Admiralty Bay

1913	4	Huritini	Sparkes	Hilda	Female	£	36.00
1915	5	Huritini	Cameron	Hilda	Female	£	24.00
1919	6	Huritini	Hope	Stella J	Sole		£72.00
1921	6	Huritini	Rait	Marjorie B	Sole		£90.00
1923	8	Huritini	Campbell	Maretta M Mrs	Sole		£120.00

15<sup>th</sup> July 1913 An application was received from Mr P. S. Hope, Huritini, French Pass, for the establishment of a household school.—The Board viewed the application with approval, and it was decided to take preliminary steps for the establishment of a school

9<sup>th</sup> February 1915 Miss H Cameron appointed

2<sup>nd</sup> February 1917 Miss H Cameron Sole Teacher Huritini Aided School resigned

3<sup>rd</sup> August 1915 Our Havelock correspondent writes: —An accident resulting in injury to two men occurred at the French Pass on Tuesday" last. Messrs Walter Boese and Maurice Hope were engaged in pulling down a four roomed; .dwelling for removal' to Huritini to be re-erected as a schoolhouse In the course of these operations a brace gave way and a wall fell upon the two men, fracturing Boese's shin and Hope's thigh. Both men. were removed to the Nelson Hospital by launch.

28<sup>th</sup> February 1924 Miss M Boese appointed Huritini

25<sup>th</sup> February 1933 Miss E Garner Sole Teacher Huritini appointed

28<sup>th</sup> April 1936 Mrs D Turner Sole Teacher Huritini School appointment

National Archives Reopened 1/1/1915

Closed end 1916

Reopened 16<sup>th</sup> March 1918

Grade 1 from 1931

May 1934 Roll 10

20<sup>th</sup> January 1934 Letter from Secretary Wellington Education Board to Mr. P D Hope

- The accommodation is somewhat inadequate for the number of children
- Please let me know the size of the classroom
- Would you be able to offer a small piece of land to build a school
- Please let me know if both hylolate (Blackboards) Are in good condition

12<sup>th</sup> July 1934 Now the school is in Grade 1 the owner of the house the school is in is asking for rent of 7/6d . The people of Huritini are pressing for a school but the difficulty is finding a site

1<sup>st</sup> February Huritini Waitata Bay letter from Mr. Hope included

- a) Room is 10 foot wide, 11 feet long and 9 feet high
- b) The number of children attending is 10
- c) There will be 12 before the end of the year.
- d) I communicated with My Brother Mr. A E Hope of Blenheim who is the owner of this property. He has granted a suitable plot of land free of cost if the Board will build a school

6<sup>th</sup> February Reply asking for a map and plan of the school

Percy Douglas Hope	Fisherman	0 miles	Madsen Native School	10 Miles	Amara 14
					Thomas 12
					Audrey 10
					Athol 9
					June 6
					Vanda 5
Nathan Newton Gullery	Fisherman	3 Miles			Lawrence 10
					Douglas 9
					Orry 7
					Gordon 5
					Kenneth 3
					Peter 1
Arthur Sylvester King Turner	Engineer	1 ½ miles			Joyce 12
					Joan 8
					Eay 6

Application

Huritini Admiralty Bay

3 families

10 children

Nearest School Madsen Native School D'Urville Island 10 miles by water (Madsen Pa built in 1915 on D'Urville)

Carluke 45 miles by bridal track No service

Nelson nearest Railway Station

The disused school at French Pass could be transferred to this site

Huritini Section 16 Block 9 French Pass ¼ acre A E Hope freehold

Nearest Mill Rai Valley

Nearest available Wellington 60 miles by scow hoke 22/6 per ton

Undulating Dry site

As at present Female Teacher has room in Huritini house charge £1 per week

Percy Douglas Hope

20<sup>th</sup> February 1935 Inspector's report included

- a) Mr. P D Hope has two cottages. He has had a large family.

- b) For twenty odd years he has provided a room for the teacher and a room for the school
- c) There is no hall or building available
- d) The room is small They all are
- e) I certainly think Mr. Hall is entitled to some substantial remuneration
- f) The school has not been just for his family
- g) For the past 9 years Turners to the North and for some years Gully to the South have attended
- h) For three years the school was Grade 1
- i) Mrs Hope has always looked after the teacher to the best of her ability/
- j) I may say that every desk is sound as a bell in marked contrast to those of a nearby school

30<sup>th</sup> April 1935 Department approves of paying rent of 5/- per week since beginning of February 1934

In a lot of correspondence Mr. Jones stated the Board was most difficult to deal with and wanted payment of 7 shillings and sixpence

4<sup>th</sup> February Wellington Education Board agrees to pay 7/6d for one year

. Mr. Hope had a family of 15 children

14<sup>th</sup> February 1936 Huritini French Pass letter from Mr. Hope to the Minister of Education includes

- a) The room has been a school for 22 years
- b) It was a grade 1 school for nearly 4 years
- c) At the end of that I asked for rent at 7 shillings and 6 pence
- d) I am a fisherman with a family of 15 asking for a fair deal

Minister replied he was prepared to pay 7/6 for one year's rent

Finally agreed to pay rent for one year

School closed 21/5/1940

Pelorus Guardian

18<sup>th</sup> July 1913 An application was received from Mr. P. S. Hope, Huritini, French Pass, for the establishment of a household school. —The Board viewed the application with approval, and it was decided to take preliminary steps for the establishment of a school.

---

## Kenepuru (1881-1884, 1887-1894)

Could possibly be The Head School with a change of name, or a school situated in the flat land between Mahau Sound and Kenepuru Sound. More research needed

1881	14	Kenepuru	Twisleton	H L	Master	£	42.00
1882	15	Kenepuru	Venuini	A D	Master	£	57.00
1883	18	Kenepuru	Vannini	A D	Master	£	54.00
1884	17	Kenepuru	Vannini	Antonio D	Master	£	51.00
1887	6	Kenepuru	Terrill	Mary L	Female	£	12.00

			closed b4 end					
1888	4	Kenepuru	of year					
1889	5	Kenepuru	Henderson	Jessie	Female	£	17.10	
1890	5	Kenepuru	Henderson	Jessie	Female	£	21.00	
1891	6	Kenepuru	Henderson	Jessie	Female	£	21.00	
1892	6	Kenepuru	Henderson	Jessie	Female	£	23.00	
1893	5	Kenepuru	Henderson	Jessie	Female	£	25.00	
1894	5	Kenepuru	Henderson	Jessie	Female	£	25.00	

This school possibly was known locally by another name

12<sup>th</sup> September 1883 Acknowledgment. We have to acknowledge the receipt from Mr Card, of three pieces of music, the Wild Girl's Mazurka, the Picton Schottische, and a set of waltzes entitled "II Gottardo," all the composition of Mr A. D, Vannini, master of the Kenepuru (sic) School, Pelorus Sound. We have also to acknowledge the receipt of a copy of "II Gottardo from Mr Tucker. The music is published by Messrs Chappell and Co. of London, and each piece has a handsome frontispiece, containing views of Picton from the Sea, Picton from the Elevation, and the St. Gothard Tunnel. The music itself is very pretty, and adding that fact to its being the work of a local composer, we trust there will be a large demand for Mr Vannini's compositions in this district.

24<sup>th</sup> January Antonio Vannini sat for his teacher's exams

21<sup>st</sup> August 1886 BIRTH.

Vannini. On the 15th of August. at Mosgiel Otago, the wife of A. D. Vannini of a daughter (in Marlborough paper)

8<sup>th</sup> February 1895 A very interesting ceremony took place last week at Kenepuru being the wedding of Mr Welter Borck, son of Mr L. C. Borck, of Maori Bay, and Miss **Jessie** Henderson, the fourth daughter of Mr W. Henderson, of Kenepuru Both bride and bridegroom belong to families of old and well respected settlers in the Sounds

16<sup>th</sup> October 1895 The offer of W. and J. Henderson for clearing and grazing five acres of the Kenepuru school reserve was accepted

### [Pelorus Guardian](#)

16<sup>th</sup> August 1912 LIBRARIES The Kaituna Committee was granted the subsidy of 10s in the £ on £5 10s collected by the pupils for the formation of a school library ; 'and a sum of £12 be raised at Kenepuru for a like purpose was similarly subsidised.

18<sup>th</sup> November 1912 Mr. W. J, Harris wrote with reference to the boundary fencing between Harris Brothers' place and the school reserve. It required repairing.—It was resolved to offer Harris Brothers a five years' lease of the reserve, they to erect a substantial dividing fence, and handing it over in good repair at the end of the term, and the Board having a right to re-enter in the event of a site being required for school purposes the lessees to be compensated outright by a reduction on rent in such a case

13<sup>th</sup> February 1914 Miss I King appointed

8<sup>th</sup> May 1914 Messrs. J. L. Robb ('chairman and secretary), G. N. Godsiff, R. Houghton. C. W. Neal, and E. Houghton

## Ketu Bay (1913-1915)

### At top of Pelorus Sound opposite Waitata Bay

1913 2 Ketu Bay Trischler Eleanor Female £ 12.00

1914 2 Ketu Bay Trischler Eleanor Female £ 12.00

1915 3 Ketu Bay Dalziell Agnes Female £ 18.00

12<sup>th</sup> August 1913 Miss Trischler appointed

2<sup>nd</sup> July 1915. WANTED.— A female teacher for. Ketu Bay three girl pupils. Salary £36 per annum. Apply W. Wastney, Pohuenui

10<sup>th</sup> August 1915 Miss Agnes Dalziell Ketu Bay aided school appointed

15<sup>th</sup> February 1916 Miss Lucy Trischler to Ketu Bay

### National Archives

9<sup>th</sup> February 1923 Letter from Frederick Ward to Wellington Education Board

I have to move from Hamilton Bay as the owner has sold and the new owner doesn't want a school there

I took the liberty to remove the school desks etc.

I now apply to open a school at Ketu Bay, Just inside the entrance to Pelorus Sound. There is no other school within six or eight miles

Miss Moore wrote informing me that she was returning but would be delayed a few days owing to dental trouble, but I am expecting her here at any time now

Frederick Ward General Farm work. Farm owned by Messrs Harris Bros who allowed me use of the house and 4 acres

Nearest School is Saratoga 7 miles away

### Children

Ward	May Gertrude	10 years
	Felix Joseph	9
	Agnes Fredrica	7
	Frederick William	6
	Bernard Chapel	5

Saratoga 7 miles

Bulwer by water 6 miles

Ram's Head By water only 8 miles

Part of large shed divided off about 12 x 12

Teacher resides with family No Charge

Nearest Post Office Poenui Pelorus Sound

Frederick Leonard Ward

27<sup>th</sup> February 1923 Miss Moore commenced 16<sup>th</sup> inst.

14<sup>th</sup> March 1923 Department approves

18<sup>th</sup> April 1923 Letter from Frederick Ward

Subject to a purchase being completed I have been offered a job at Maori Bay and am asking what is the position with the school there

I understand there is a settler there with 2 children but does not as of now have a teacher there  
 Can I remove the school requirements to Maori Bay  
 Miss Moore is prepared to go with us if there is not a teacher there  
 Telegram Transfer Miss Moore and equipment to Maori Bay approved  
 Letter to Department asking if the Maori Bay school should be closed

Pelorus Guardian

13<sup>th</sup> August 1915 Miss Agnus Dalziell appointed

18<sup>th</sup> February 1916 Miss Lucy Trischler appointed

## Laverique Bay (1895-1897, 1899-1902, 1904-1908, 1910-1911, 1914)

### Near Entrance of Beatrix Bay

1895		Laverick	Palmer	W H	Master	£	25.00
1896	5	Laverique Bay	Palmer	W H	Master	£	25.00
1897	6	Laverique Bay	Palmer	W H	Master	£	29.00
1898	4	Laverique Bay	Palmer	W H	Master	£	20.00
1899	5	Laverique Bay	Palmer	W H	Master	£	25.00
1900	6	Laverique Bay	McMahon	Alice N	Female	£	33.00
1901	6	Laverique Bay	McMahon	Alice N	Female	£	29.00
1902	6	Laverique Bay	Webb	Daisy	Female	£	30.00
1904	5	Laverique Bay	Webb	Daisy	Female	£	25.00
1905	4	Laverique Bay	Webb	Daisy	Female	£	30.00
1906	4	Laverique Bay	Muncaster	Mylria	Female	£	24.00
1907	6	Laverique Bay	Buckley	Baxter	Master	£	42.00
1908	5	Laverique Bay	Webb	Phoebe	Female	£	36.00
1910	3	Laverique Bay	Johns	Arthur	Master	£	18.00
1911	3	Laverique Bay	Scott	Helen	Female	£	18.00
1914	2	Laverique Bay	Webb	Eileen	Female	£	12.00

13<sup>th</sup> May 1902 Mr J. J. Webb, Laverique Bay, wrote with regard to the re-adjustment of the school accommodation at Beatrix Bay He said that the site at Mr Harvey's was not central, and the track leading thereto from the writer's locality was not good. It was resolved to refer the question to the Pelorus Sound Committee

12<sup>th</sup> May 1903 On the recommendation of the Pelorus Sounds Committee, it was resolved to adhere to the decision not to re-establish a school at Laverique Bay.

31<sup>st</sup> July 1907 A very pretty wedding took place at Laverique Bay, Pelorus Sound, on Wednesday 24th inst., the Rev. A. W. Stace officiating, when Miss Daisy Webb, eldest daughter of Mr J. J. Webb, was married, at the residence of her parents', to Mr Charles Roadley, third son of Mr C. Roadley, of Wellington. The bride, who entered the drawing-room on her father's arm, looked very charming, wearing a handsome trained gown of white silk trimmed with rich old lace

10<sup>th</sup> August 1909 Mr J. J. Webb, correspondent of the Laverique Bay School, wrote asking the Board to confirm the appointment of Mr Baxter Buckley as teacher at that school. —It was decided to give Mr Buckley a conditional appointment.

14<sup>th</sup> March 1911 Miss L Hood appointed

15<sup>th</sup> August 1911 Miss Scott wrote accepting the position as teacher at Laverique Bay  
10<sup>th</sup> February 1914 Miss I King appointed

#### Pelorus Guardian

---

28<sup>th</sup> August 1900. Miss A. McMahon, Laverique Bay ;  
13<sup>th</sup> June 1902 Correspondence was received with respect to the schools in the locality of Beatrix Bay, Pelorus Sounds.—The Inspector suggested that the “halftime ” system be applied to the Laverique and Saratoga Bay schools, one teacher to be engaged for the two schools. This recommendation was approved, and it was decided to write, to the Pelorus Sounds Committee for its approval  
3<sup>rd</sup> March 1905 Nine schools have been opened during the year:—Four Fathom Bay (closed again), Laverique Bay, Saratoga Bay.....  
18<sup>th</sup> May 1906 Laverock Bay—Miss Webb was appointed teacher  
12<sup>th</sup> June 1908 Laverique Bay.—Mr. Baxter Buckley wrote tendering his resignation, as he had obtained an appointment in the North Island.—Accepted.  
12<sup>th</sup> March 1909 Miss Phoebe Webb resigned the teachership at Laverique Bay owing to her approaching marriage.  
16<sup>th</sup> July 1909 Mr. B. Buckley applied for the position of teacher at Laverique Bay.—Referred to the correspondent, Mr. Webb, for a report.  
13<sup>th</sup> August 1909 Mr. ,T. J Webb, correspondent of the ‘ Laverique Bay School, wrote asking the Board to confirm the appointment of Mr. Baxter Buckley as teacher at that school. —It was decided to give Mr. Buckley a conditional appointment.  
18<sup>th</sup> March 1910 Appointed Miss Worley at Laverique Bay;  
17<sup>th</sup> March 1911 Miss L Hood appointed  
19<sup>th</sup> December 1911 Mr. D. A. Strachan, M.A., Inspector of School for Marlborough, conducted the annual Standard VI. examinations daring last week, and has kindly supplied the following information Proficiency Eileen Webb  
13<sup>th</sup> February 1914 Miss Eileen Webb appointed

---

#### Lydia Bay see Nydia Bay

---

#### Mahau Sound (1899-1912, 1921-1923.)

Named changed to Mahau in 1908.This school was classified as a Pelorus Sound School and in 1908 was governed by the Sounds School Committee

1898 304 square foot building

Closed 1914

Reopened 1920

Unused Building sold for £4 1939

Residence 1898 2 rooms Housing allowance payable from 1928

1899	8	Mahau Sound	Patrick	Hannah M M	Female	£37.00
1900	9	Mahau Sound	Patrick	Hannah M M E3	Female	£41.00
1901	10	Mahau Sound	Patrick	Hannah M M E2	Female	£41.00

1902	9	Mahau Sound	Stratford	Frederic C	Master	£60.00
1903	8	Mahau Sound	Stratford	Frederic C	Head	£ 56.00
1904	8	Mahau Sound	Stratford	Frederic C	Master	£ 60.00
1905	6	Mahau Sound	Clutten	Constance	Female	£ 24.00
1906	6	Mahau Sound	Heyward	Elizabeth	Female	£ 48.00
1907	7	Mahau Sound	Schenkel	Ella	Female	£ 42.00
1908	6	Mahau	Schenkel	Ella	Female	£ 42.00
1909	5	Mahau	Schenkel	Ella	Female	£ 36.00
1910	6	Mahau	Schenkel	Ella	Female	£ 18.00
1911	4	Mahau	Schenkel	Ella	Female	£ 36.00
1912	3	Mahau	Schenkel	Ella	Female	£ 24.00
1921	9	Mahau	Simpson	Lily P	Sole	£210.00
1923	9	Mahau	Simpson	Lily P	Sole	£200.00

11<sup>th</sup> May 1898 MAHAU SOUND. The Commissioner of Crown Lands, Blenheim, having notified that one acre would be reserved out of small grazing run no. 2, for school purposes, it was resolved to complete the purchase of Mr Foote's house

10<sup>th</sup> August 1898 A letter was received from the District Crown Lands Office stating that steps were being taken with regard to the provision of a track to the school at Mahau Sound

14<sup>th</sup> February 1899 MAHAU SOUND. The correspondent reported that the school had been started with an attendance of 12 children, with four to come.

11<sup>th</sup> March 1899 MAHAU SOUND. A correspondent asked the Board to use its influence in urging the improvement of tracks to provide access to the school. It, was decided to write to the Commissioner of Crown Lands on the subject. The Secretary was authorised to supply certain school requirements at Mahau Sound and the Committee was authorised to expend £2 in the construction of a window.

10<sup>th</sup> April 1900 A sum not to exceed £10 was granted for building work in connection with the Mahau Sound aided school.

19<sup>th</sup> February 1901 An application with regard to for fencing at Mahau Sound was ordered to be sent back to Mr Taylor for information as to cost and co that it must pass through Mr Masfield's hands (*Pelorus Sound School Committee*)

9<sup>th</sup> July 1901 The Board's funds would not permit of a grant for fencing at Mahau Sound.

13<sup>th</sup> August 1901 MAHAU. A tender for the erection of a new wire-netting fence round the schoolhouse was received. The Board recommended that an estimate of the total chainage be forwarded to them. The owner of the adjoining boundary would have to pay half the cost.

26<sup>th</sup> June 1902 The breaking up festivities of the Mahau (Pelorus Sound) State aided school took place at the schoolhouse, Mahau, on Saturday evening last. Mr Arthur Simpson, Chairman of the Pelorus Sound School Committee, presided. Some sixty of the Sound residents, in addition to the scholars, were present. Mr F. C. Stratford, the schoolmaster, received many congratulatory remarks on the progress made by the pupils since the time he has had control. The proceedings took the form of a concert, supper, and concluding dance. At the former instrumental, vocal and recitation items were contributed by F. C. Stratford, M. Greensill, C. Beauchamp, R. Simpson, P. Neame, E., E and S. Johnson, A. Simpson and G. Wilson. At the dance Messrs R. Simpson and E. Schenkell acted as attentive M.C., (*Master of ceremonies*) Mr F. C. Stratford supplying the music for the dance and accompanying the vocalists during the concert..

11<sup>th</sup> January 1904 The results of the scholarship examinations were made known at the meeting of the Education Board to-day. There were 22.candidates; and ten candidates qualified by gaining 60 per cent of the 'maximum number of marks, which was 700. The most successful candidate was Bose Moore, Havelock Suburban, with 507 marks; next was Albert Simson (*Simpson?*), Mahau Sound, 500. They were awarded country scholarships, which carry £35 a year with tuition at the High School

9<sup>th</sup> February 1904 In the following list the schools usually called board schools, and a few of the larger aided schools, are arranged in tie order of their success in arithmetic at the last examination: Havelock Suburban 89 4 per cent, Canvastown 88 8, Spring Creek 83 3, Grove 80, Onamalutu 78.5, Fairhall To, Marlboroughtown 75, Mahau Sound 71.4, (*Ahead of large schools like Havelock and Blenheim Boys*)

10<sup>th</sup> December 1904 Our Havelock correspondent writes: Mr F. C. Stratford, who for the past three years has had charge of the Mahau school, Pelorus Sound, vacates the position on the 16th inst. through continued ill-health, and proceeds to Wellington in January for medical treatment. On Friday evening last. Mr Stratford was entertained by the parents of the scholars and settlers of the Pelorus Sound in the Mahau schoolroom, and was made the recipient of mementos, the scholars presenting him with a silver mounted pipe and the parents and friends asking his acceptance of an oak writing desk. Mr W. T. Erskine was the principal spokesman, and Miss Nellie Simpson, a child scholar, handed Mr Stratford the pipe from the pupils. The results from the school under Mr Stratford's mastership show good work. In the Marlborough. school examination, held in December last, two of his pupils gained honours, one boy, out of twenty competitors, winning a district scholarship, the other pupil being offered by the Governors a free place at the Marlborough High School. At the standard examination, held on the 23rd ulto., two of Mr Stratford's pupils also gained free places, and the school is further represented in the nominations for National scholarships, which are to be competed for during this month.

Frederic Stratford didn't teach again for any lengthy period

1909/1803 Stratford

Frederick Charles  
Septimus

31Y

Related to the Foote Family

17<sup>th</sup> March 1909 MR FREDERICK STRATFORD.

The death occurred in the Wairau Hospital yesterday of Mr Frederick Charles Septimus Stratford, youngest son of the late Mr Edmund Stratford, of Blenheim, after an illness extending over a number of years. The deceased, who was of a bright and cheery disposition bore his affliction with great fortitude: and his many friends will sincerely .regret his untimely end. His age was only 31. To his mother and the other members of his family we extend heartfelt sympathy., The funeral will take place tomorrow afternoon

14<sup>th</sup> February 1905 The resignation of Mr F. C. Stratford, of the Mahau School, from the Board's service was accepted.—The Sounds Committee's appointment of Miss Palmer to the position was approved

28<sup>th</sup> February 1905 There were 7 out of 57 schools rated good, the highest, including Mahau Sound by the Marlborough Education Board Inspector

11<sup>th</sup> March 1905 Mr P. C. Stratford, late teacher of the Mahau School, is making splendid progress towards recovery under the massage treatment in Wellington of Mr Eddie Watson, who, says Mr Stratford, has some wonderful cures to his credit. Mr Watson is a son of Mrs Watson, High Street. (*Blenheim*)

11<sup>th</sup> December 1905 Mahau was granted a wall map

8<sup>th</sup> January 1906 Mahau Sound—The resignation of Miss Ella Farmar as teacher was accepted.

3<sup>rd</sup> February 1906 Miss 'Hayward, of Deep Creek, has been appointed Mistress of the Mahau School, and will take up her duties there on Monday next

14<sup>th</sup> August 1906 Mr Fred Stratford, who recently resigned the teachership of the Mahau School in order to undergo a metaphysical course in' Wellington, has returned to Blenheim greatly benefited in health. He is an applicant for two present vacancies in this education .district

11<sup>th</sup> May 1909 The correspondent at Mahau was instructed to insure the school against fire

13<sup>th</sup> June 1913 Mr Johnson was appointed correspondent at Mahau in place of Mr A Simpson

15<sup>th</sup> June 1932 Mahau Mr J H Saunderson was appointed correspondent

National Archives: Yes

### Pelorus Guardian

5<sup>th</sup> October 1894 18<sup>th</sup> March 1898 Mahau Sound.-Correspondence was received from Messrs... Erskine and Foote with regard to the house offered to the Board by the latter.—The matter was deferred.

A letter was also read from Mr. Masefield dealing with an application from Mr. J. Rutland on behalf of the settlers in Mahau Sound for school accommodation. He stated that he and fellow members of the Pelorus Sound Committee had come to the conclusion that never having received returns of school attendance from that part of the district, and so little acquainted with its wants, they were quite unable to make any recommendation in the matter. They take it that there has already been some assistance given where there appears to be so many children of school age. The Committee passed a resolution, Mr. Masefield said, which has been duly notified to the Board, that they will take no responsibility for any aided school in their district not sending in returns for attendance.

19<sup>th</sup> April 1898 Mahau Sound —A petition was received from certain inhabitants of this neighbourhood, urging the Board to accept Mr. Foote's offer to sell a building for a school.—The Inspector reported upon the matter, and it was resolved to agree to purchase the property, providing that an acre of land can be reserved for school purposes round the said building

13<sup>th</sup> May 1898. Mahau Sound. —The Commissioner of Crown Lands, Blenheim, having notified that one acre would be reserved out of small grazing run No. 2, for school purposes, it was resolved to complete the purchase of Mr. Foote's house

12<sup>th</sup> August 1898 A letter was received from the District Crown Lands Office stating that steps were being taken with regard to the provision of a track to the school at Mahau Sound.

18<sup>th</sup> November 1898 Mr. A. Simpson forwarded a list of furniture required for the new school at Mahau Sound.—The Secretary was authorised to procure the furniture.

17<sup>th</sup> February 1899 Mahau Sound.—The correspondent reported that the school had been started, with an attendance of twelve children, with four to come.

17<sup>th</sup> March 1899 Mahau Sound.—A correspondent asked the Board to use its influence in urging the improvement of tracks to provide access to the school.. It was decided to write to the Commissioner of Crown Lands on the subject. —The

Secretary was authorised to supply certain school requirements at Mahau Sound : and the Committee was authorised to expend £2 in the construction of a window.

5<sup>th</sup> May 1899 Mahau Sound.—Mr. A. Simpson was granted material for the construction of a chimney in connection with the school-house..

16<sup>th</sup> March 1900 Mr. A. Simson wrote asking that the school building at Mahau Sound be repaired.—Resolved to ask for an estimate of cost.

13<sup>th</sup> April 1900 A sum not to exceed £10 was granted for building work in connection with the Mahau Sound aided school.

22<sup>nd</sup> March 1901 The correspondent at Mahau Sound asked the Board to have the school site surveyed with a view to fencing it. —Resolved to ask the Chief Surveyor to have the site surveyed.

12<sup>th</sup> July 1901 The Board's funds would not permit of a grant for fencing at Mahau Sound.

16<sup>th</sup> August 1901 Mahau.—A tender for the erection of a new wire-netting fence round the school-house was received. The Board recommended that an estimate of the total chainage be forwarded to them. The owner of the adjoining boundary would have to pay half the cost.

11<sup>th</sup> March 1902 Scholastic.— -Mr. F. Stratford has accepted the position of teacher at the Mahau State aided school, and left to take up the position on Saturday last.

6<sup>th</sup> December 1904 At Mahau, on Friday evening, a social was tendered Mr. Stratford, Headmaster of the Mahau School, who has resigned that position. There was a large attendance of Sounds settlers, and unanimous regret was expressed at Mr. Stratford's departure. On behalf of the subscribers, Mr. Erskine made a presentation to the guest of the evening, and the school children also made him a presentation. A report of the function will appear in Friday's issue.

9<sup>th</sup> December 1904 [From a Correspondent.] A very interesting and well-attended social (about 80 being present) was held in the Schoolroom, Mahau, on Friday evening, 2nd December, to bid farewell to Mr. Stratford, who is resigning the position of teacher of the Mahau School,

Just before the supper adjournment, Mr. W. T. Erskine, on behalf of the settlers in the district, and in Kenepuru and Pelorus Sounds, presented Mr. "Stratford with a handsome brass-bound walnut writing desk. Mr. Erskine stated that the settlers could not allow Mr. Stratford to leave without expressing their appreciation of his work amongst them outside his **school** duties. Suffering, as he had done, from serious illness for the whole of the time he had been there, no one would have thought it anything but right if, after **school** hours were over, he had given himself to rest and recuperation, but instead of doing so he had thrown himself heart and soul into everything going on that was for the interest or benefit of the settlers, and it was in recognition of this pluck and energy in fighting against physical obstructions to make himself useful, that they wished to tender him in this presentation. They only regretted that they were not able to show their appreciation in a much more emphatic manner. They trusted that the rest he had decided upon taking would be successful, and that at the end of the year he would be perfectly restored to health and strength, and he was only expressing the feelings of all those present in wishing him health, happiness and long life.

Mr. Erskine then introduced Nelly Simpson (aged 8), who, on behalf of the scholars, presented Mr. Stratford with a silver-mounted pipe with amber mouthpiece, in case. This had been subscribed for by the children themselves, to show their love and respect for their teacher.

Mr. Stratford (who seemed much affected, as he was quite unprepared for any presentation) thanked them all sincerely for their very handsome gifts and for the crowded social they had got up to bid him farewell, and he was only sorry that he had not been able to do more than he had done. He should always look back with pleasure to the time he had spent in Mahau. After supper, dancing was resumed, and kept up energetically till daylight, when a very successful gathering was brought to a close.

9<sup>th</sup> December 1904 Examination Passes

MAHAU. Standard VI.—Stanley Johnson (good, free place in High School), Martin Simpson (free place in High School).

Standard V.—Maggie Langlands.

Standard IV.—Leonard Johnson (good).

Standard III.—Eric Johnson (good). William Simpson.

Standard II.—Daisy Ruffell (good).

20<sup>th</sup> December 1904 Mr. F. Stratford, who has resigned his position as Headmaster of Mahau School, will leave Havelock today, en route for Wellington. If his illness cannot be successfully treated in New Zealand Mr. Stratford intends going to England. We sincerely hope to hear of his speedy and complete recovery.

13<sup>th</sup> January 1905 The resignation by Mr. F. C. Stratford of the teachership of the Mahau Sound School was referred to the Pelorus Sound Committee.

17<sup>th</sup> February 1905 The resignation of Mr. F. C. Stratford, of the Mahau School, from the Board's service was accepted.—The Sounds Committee's appointment of Miss Palmer to the position was approved. •

10<sup>th</sup> March 1905 The many friends in this district of Mr. F. O. Stratford, late Headmaster of the Mahau School, will be very pleased to learn that he is making splendid progress towards recovery from the physical disabilities under which he has so long and so patiently suffered. In a private letter, Mr. Stratford (who is undergoing massage and mentalism treatment in Wellington) says:—"I can now get about with the aid of a walking-stick, and about the house from room to room with nothing at all. Some of my wounds are quite healed, and the rest are thinking of throwing up the sponge. It is marvellous. Mr. Eddie Watson, who is treating me, has some wonderful cures to his credit. He thinks another three months will see me right." Mr. Watson is an old Blenheim boy.

24<sup>th</sup> March 1905 Sounds News.

[From our own Correspondent,] A picnic organised by Miss Palmer (recently appointed school teacher at Mahan) as a treat to the children, took place there on Friday last and was attended by most of the families in the neighbourhood. The weather was beautiful. Sports were engaged in by the youngsters, and old and young thoroughly enjoyed the holiday. Captain Masfield returned from Trentham on Friday last, where he has worthily represented the Sounds Defence Rifle Club. He brought with him the Kynoch Cup, of which he was the winner. It is a handsome piece of plate, beautifully engraved, and suitably inscribed. The Club feel proud of their Captain, and his success will no doubt stimulate the members in their efforts to become proficient marksmen. The Club engage in a match with the Blenheim Club at Waitaria to-morrow. 21st March.

15<sup>th</sup> December 1905 Mahau Sound was granted a wall map.

19<sup>th</sup> January 1906 A teacher is wanted for the Mahau School, at a salary of £36 per annum. Applications are to be made to the Chairman of the Pelorus Sounds School Committee, Mahau.

2<sup>nd</sup> February 1906 Miss Hayward, of Deep Creek, has been appointed Mistress of the Mahau School, and will take up her duties there on Monday next.

16<sup>th</sup> February 1906 Mahau—Miss Heywood's appointment as teacher was approved

15<sup>th</sup> February 1907 Mahau.—Miss Schenkel was appointed teacher

19<sup>th</sup> March 1909 Our Blenheim correspondent, writing under Wednesday's date, sends the following Frederick O. S. Stratford, formerly a teacher under the Education Board, but who has lately been suffering acutely from an illness which has been with him to a greater or less extent for some years, passed away at the Wairau Hospital yesterday. Deceased was of a bright disposition and was a general favourite, being possessed of great musical ability. He was 31 years of age and leaves his mother and brothers and sisters to mourn their loss. The funeral takes place tomorrow. For some time deceased was in charge of the Mahau School, and his excellent methods and courteous, sympathetic manner caused him to be greatly loved by the scholars.

18<sup>th</sup> March 1898 Mahau Sound.—Correspondence was received from Messrs... Erskine and Foote with regard to the house offered to the Board by the latter.—The matter was deferred.

19<sup>th</sup> April 1898 Mahau Sound —A petition was received from certain inhabitants of this neighbourhood, urging the Board to accept Mr. Foote's offer to sell a building for a school.—The Inspector reported upon the matter, and it was resolved to agree to purchase the property, providing that an acre of land can be reserved for school purposes round the said building

13<sup>th</sup> May 1898. Mahau Sound. —The Commissioner of Crown Lands, Blenheim, having notified that one acre would be reserved out of small grazing run No. 2, for school purposes, it was resolved to complete the purchase of Mr. Foote's house

12<sup>th</sup> August 1898 A letter was received from the District Crown Lands Office stating that steps were being taken with regard to the provision of a track to the school at Mahau Sound.

18<sup>th</sup> November 1898 Mr. A. Simpson forwarded a list of furniture required for the new school at Mahau Sound.—The Secretary was authorised to procure the furniture.

17<sup>th</sup> February 1899 Mahau Sound.—The correspondent reported that the school had been started, with an attendance of twelve children, with four to come.

17<sup>th</sup> March 1899 Mahau Sound.—A correspondent asked the Board to use its influence in urging the improvement of tracks to provide access to the school.. It was decided to write to the Commissioner of Crown Lands on the subject. —The Secretary was authorised to supply certain school requirements at Mahau Sound : and the Committee was authorised to expend £2 in the construction of a window.

5<sup>th</sup> May 1899 Mahau Sound.—Mr. A. Simpson was granted material for the construction of a chimney in connection with the school-house..

16<sup>th</sup> March 1900 Mr. A. Simson wrote asking that the school building at Mahau Sound be repaired.—Resolved to ask for an estimate of cost.

13<sup>th</sup> April 1900 A sum not to exceed £10 was granted for building work in connection with the Mahau Sound aided school.

22<sup>nd</sup> March 1901 The correspondent at Mahau Sound asked the Board to have the school site surveyed with a view to fencing it. —Resolved to ask the Chief Surveyor to have the site surveyed.

12<sup>th</sup> July 1901 The Board's funds would not permit of a grant for fencing at Mahau Sound.

16<sup>th</sup> August 1901 Mahau.—A tender for the erection of a new wire-netting fence round the school-house was received. The Board recommended that an estimate of the total chainage be forwarded to them. The owner of the adjoining boundary would have to pay half the cost.

11<sup>th</sup> March 1902 Scholastic. — -Mr. F. Stratford has accepted the position of teacher at the Mahau State aided school and left to take up the position on Saturday last.

6<sup>th</sup> December 1904 At Mahau, on Friday evening, a social was tendered Mr. Stratford, Headmaster of the Mahau School, who has resigned that position. There was a large attendance of Sounds settlers, and unanimous regret was expressed at Mr. Stratford's departure. On behalf of the subscribers, Mr. Erskine made a presentation to the guest of the evening, and the school children also made him a presentation. A report of the function will appear in Friday's issue.

9<sup>th</sup> December 1904 [From a Correspondent.] A very interesting and well-attended social (about 80 being present) was held in the Schoolroom, Mahau, on Friday evening, 2nd December, to bid farewell to Mr. Stratford, who is resigning the position of teacher of the Mahau School,

Just before the supper adjournment, Mr. W. T. Erskine, on behalf of the settlers in the district, and in Kenepuru and Pelorus Sounds, presented Mr. "Stratford with a handsome brass-bound walnut writing desk. Mr. Erskine stated that the settlers could not allow Mr. Stratford to leave without expressing their appreciation of his work amongst them outside his school duties. Suffering, as he had done, from serious illness for the whole of the time he had been there, no one would have thought it anything but right if, after school hours were over, he had given himself to rest and recuperation, but instead of doing so he had thrown himself heart and soul into everything going on that was for the interest or benefit of the settlers, and it was in recognition of this pluck and energy in fighting against physical obstructions to make himself useful, that they wished to tender him in this presentation. They only regretted that they were not able to show their appreciation in a much more emphatic manner. They trusted that the rest he had decided upon taking would be successful, and that at the end of the year he would be perfectly restored to health and strength, and he was only expressing the feelings of all those present in wishing him health, happiness and long life.

Mr. Erskine then introduced Nelly Simpson (aged 8), who, on behalf of the scholars, presented Mr. Stratford with a silver-mounted pipe with amber mouthpiece, in case. This had been subscribed for by the children themselves, to show their love and respect for their teacher.

Mr. Stratford (who seemed much affected, as he was quite unprepared for any presentation) thanked them all sincerely for their very handsome gifts and for the crowded social they had got up to bid him farewell, and he was only sorry that he had not been able to do more than he had done. He should always look back with pleasure to the time he had spent in Mahau. After supper, dancing was resumed, and kept up energetically till daylight, when a very successful gathering was brought to a close.

9<sup>th</sup> December 1904 Examination Passes

MAHAU. Standard VI.—Stanley Johnson (good, free place in High School), Martin Simpson (free place in High School).

Standard V.—Maggie Langlands.

Standard IV.—Leonard Johnson (good).

Standard 111. Eric Johnson (good). William Simpson.

Standard II.—Daisy Ruffell (good).

20<sup>th</sup> December 1904 Mr. F. Stratford, who has resigned his position as Headmaster of Mahau School, will leave Havelock today, en route for Wellington. If his illness cannot be successfully treated in New Zealand Mr. Stratford intends going to England. We sincerely hope to hear of his speedy and complete recovery

13<sup>th</sup> January 1905 The resignation by Mr. F. C. Stratford of the teachership of the Mahau Sound School was referred to the Pelorus Sound Committee.

17<sup>th</sup> February 1905 The resignation of Mr. F. C. Stratford, of the Mahau School, from the Board's service was accepted.—The Sounds Committee's appointment of Miss Palmer to the position was approved. •

10<sup>th</sup> March 1905 The many friends in this district of Mr. F. O. Stratford, late Headmaster of the Mahau School, will be very pleased to learn that he is making splendid progress towards recovery from the physical disabilities under which he has so long and so patiently suffered. In a private letter, Mr. Stratford (who is undergoing massage and mentalism treatment in Wellington) says:—"I can now get about with the aid of a walking-stick, and about the house from room to room with nothing at all. Some of my wounds are quite healed, and the rest are thinking of throwing up the sponge. It is marvellous. Mr. Eddie Watson, who is treating me, has some wonderful cures to his credit. He thinks another three months will see me right." Mr. Watson is an old Blenheim boy

24<sup>th</sup> March 1905 Sounds News.

[From our own Correspondent,] A picnic organised by Miss Palmer (recently appointed school teacher at Mahau) as a treat to the children, took place there on Friday last and was attended by most of the families in the neighbourhood. The weather was beautiful. Sports were engaged in by the youngsters, and old and young thoroughly enjoyed the holiday. Captain Masefield returned from Trentham on Friday last, where he has worthily represented the Sounds Defence Rifle Club. He brought with him the Kynoch Cup, of which he was the winner. It is a handsome piece of plate, beautifully engraved, and suitably inscribed. The Club feel proud of their Captain, and his success will no doubt stimulate the members in their efforts to become proficient marksmen. The Club engage in a match with the Blenheim Club at Waitaria to-morrow. 21st March.

15<sup>th</sup> December 1905 Mahau Sound was granted a wall map.

19<sup>th</sup> January 1906 A teacher is wanted for the Mahau School, at a salary of £36 per annum, Applications are to be made to the Chairman of the Pelorus Sounds School Committee, Mahau

2<sup>nd</sup> February 1906 Miss Hayward, of Deep Creek, has been appointed Mistress of the Mahau School, and will take up her duties there on Monday next.

16<sup>th</sup> February 1906 Mahau—Miss Heywood's appointment as teacher was approved

15<sup>th</sup> February 1907 Mahau.—Miss Schenkel was appointed teacher

19<sup>th</sup> March 1909 Our Blenheim correspondent, writing under Wednesday's date, sends the following Frederick O. S. Stratford, formerly a teacher under the Education Board, but who has lately been suffering acutely from an illness which has been with him to a greater or less extent for some years, passed away at the Wairau Hospital yesterday. Deceased was of a bright disposition and was a general favourite, being possessed of great musical ability. He was 131 years of age and leaves a mother and brothers and sisters to mourn their loss. The funeral takes place to-morrow. For some time deceased was in charge of the Mahau School, and his excellent methods and courteous, sympathetic manner caused him to be greatly loved by the scholars.

16<sup>th</sup> June 1911 Mr. Johnson was appointed correspondent at Mahau in place of Mr. A. Simpson

## Mahau Sound

1898 304 Square Feet School

1898 2 Rooms

Housing allowance payable from 1st February 1928 Residence deducted 1931

School closed 1914 Reopened 1920

Closed 1934

Unused building sold for £24 1/12/1939

22<sup>nd</sup> October 1920 Letter from J H Sanderson Broughton's Bay Mahau P.O.

- a) Wanted a school opened after the Christmas holidays in the old Mahau School building
- b) There will be 9 or more on the roll
- c) The building is in a poor state of repair
- d) The Attendance is likely to increase
- e) We suggest the Miss L Simpson be offered the job at present in charge of Eli Bay (Sounds) school and if Miss Simpson is appointed I will undertake to provide suitable board and accommodation for her
- f) School built 1898 Living rooms 1898
- g) Mr. Sanderson going to estimate the work to put the building in repair

Application

James H Sanderson Farmer Under ½ mile from school Hector H Sanderson 11.

Percy Neame Farmer 3 Miles Allan Simpson 5

Mr. Peter Parsons Farmer 2 ½ miles William E Neame 8

L Simpson (Guardian) Teacher Doris I Sanderson 6

Jack Parsons 14, Geoffrey parsons 12, Clarence parsons 8, Frank Parsons 7 Alice parsons 5

*Written as listed*

Mahau School

Nine expected

Two attend other schools (Underlined) as far as I know

No school near

No Railway

Building on Education Board's land but in need of some repairs

Accommodation for teacher My house is 15 minutes walk from school Charge to Board Nothing

Settlers would assist to repair school building and lavatory

Mahau Post 19<sup>th</sup> September Office

James Hereford Sanderson, Broughton Bay, Mahau P O<

17<sup>th</sup> November 1920 Scribbled Note Agreed to

6<sup>th</sup> December 1920 Department agrees

19<sup>th</sup> September 1928 Inspection of Mahau School by Messrs McCallum and Pike Wellington  
Education Board members included

- a) Visited on 3<sup>rd</sup> inst.
- b) Met by Mr. J H Saunderson the chairman of Committee N<sup>o</sup> 1 Mr J G Anderson
- c) We found the rounds and garden plots in order
- d) The fence requires some repairs The interior of the school was all one could desire as regards cleanliness and tidiness and when the window authorised by the Board is put in the room will be very comfortable
- e) Looked at from the outside the building is absolutely past redemption and I cannot recommend any money being spent on it.
- f) The foundations are one
- g) The weather boards are riddled with dry rot
- h) The window and door sills have dropped off or are dropping off through decay
- i) Altogether the building is a sorry state
- j) However it may stand for another summer and answer the purpose quite well but we are of eh opinion that before another winter a new school should be erected
- k) We consider a new site should be obtained at the foot of the Kenepuru Sound this position being more central
- l) We cannot recommend the transportation of children by water and there are no other means available.

1<sup>st</sup> December 1939

Mahau

1<sup>st</sup> December 1939 Director of Education

approved the sale of the unused building at Mahau £21. This money to be paid into the credit of the public account at the Bank of New Zealand

6<sup>th</sup> June Ohingaroa School site Section 11 Block VI Linkwater S<sup>o</sup>D Area 10 acres Sold to Mr. I V Graham and Mr. E H L Coster as the land was no longer required *Filed in Mahau School File*

17<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> June 1952 Mahau (Ohingaroa) School Site that this land be transferred to the Crown

Staffing File National Archives

25<sup>th</sup> February 1926 Telegram from Mr. Saunderson Have written in regards Mahau Teacher could you please defer action until you received letter

25<sup>th</sup> February 1926 Broughton's Bay Private Bag Via Picton

- a) I understand our teacher Miss L G Simpson has been notified that her engagement will shortly be terminated as Mahau School has risen from Grade 0 to Grade 1

- b) Miss Simpson has her own private residence here and has three of eh school children staying with her
- c) If Miss has to leave then these children will have to leave too and thus will possibly be reduced to seven
- d) We therefore ask you to reconsider the position if Miss Simpson's position is terminated
- e) The parents are quite satisfied with the present teacher

22<sup>nd</sup> March 1926 In view of eh information given we will keep the school as Grade O

16<sup>th</sup> February 1928 Letter to Miss L P Simpson from Wellington Education Board

- a) Asking does the school contain an classroom and one living room?
- b) Please forward a sketch plan of eh building
- c) Are there any stoves or heating appliances in the living room

16<sup>th</sup> February The Education Board recommends a remote allowance of £20

25.6 feet long and 11 foot 6 inches across

23<sup>rd</sup> February

- a) There are no stoves or heating in in the back rooms
- b) The school room is heated by a wood fire in a n open fireplace
- c) The back outside walls are in a very bad state and the rooms are not habitable
- d) Inspector Burns in his report states The building is in a bad state being much in need of repairs
- e) It is questionable if it is not too far gone to warrant money being spent on it.

7<sup>th</sup> May Housing allowance granted (*This s when the head teacher is not supplied with a residence*  
After a lot of correspondence Department agrees to pay house allowance from date of application rather than the date of approval

Mahau will be grade O next year

9<sup>th</sup> February 1931 Proposed appointment of Miss F W Climo With the departure of Miss Simpson at end of the current month there will lonely be enough children for a grade O school Letter to Mr. Saunderson

The School Committee will have to give free board and lodgings, maintain the building and top up the salary

14<sup>th</sup> February 1931 Letter from J H Saunderson included

- 1) Owing to the current climate we will not be able to make any contribution to the teacher's salary
- 2) There is a strong desire to keep the school going
- 3) There are at present 5 children attending the school but one of these has obtained his proficiency and may not be continuing

Reply if free board and lodging is supplied no money will have to be paid by the parents of the school children

25<sup>th</sup> February Telegram Settlers agree to conditions set forth your letter 18<sup>th</sup> February

27<sup>th</sup> February 1931. Miss Climo will start, she has been notified she will have to contribute 15 pounds towards her board

1<sup>st</sup> April Miss Climo wants to change holiday dates so that the dates coincide with the mail launch service to Broughton Bay

10<sup>th</sup> August 1931 Mr. Sanderson writes why the Board are changing the rules about payment of teacher, Board replies that they should ignore the letter and that Mr. Saunders has covered in lack of payment himself

21<sup>st</sup> December proposed transfer of Mr. T J Paul to Mahau School

Mr. Paul has been charge of Grade O school at Nydia Bay has a grading of 200 but the latter school is closing on 8<sup>th</sup> November

21<sup>st</sup> December 1931 Mr. and Mrs Bryan Greensill will provide accommodation for Mr. Paul

29<sup>th</sup> January 1932 Miss E Maule is relieving for Mr. T J Paul s Mr. T J Paul has been appointed to a school in Auckland

Miss Maule has been instructed to connect with the mail launch leaving Portage on Tuesday Morning

4<sup>th</sup> February 1932 Only W Greensill and B Greensill sign agreement re lodging for teacher

5<sup>th</sup> May 1932 K Iris Tarrant Sole Teacher Mahau Aided School please address all mail to Briandale P O Picton rather than Broughton Bay

18<sup>th</sup> July 1932 K Iris Tarrant writes I believe holidays can be changed for country school s if circumstances warrant this.

I want to take the holidays a fortnight later as it suits both parents and I better

No Problem

9<sup>th</sup> November 1932 Miss Tarrant writes

- a) Since 1<sup>st</sup> April I have taught here
- b) There are only 3 pupils two of whom will be leaving at end of year
- c) Is there any chance of me being moved out of here?
- d) What do I do with all the goods, there is a fairly good library here
- e) There is a Sounds Library presently held at Te Rawa for all sounds schools should we send books there?

15<sup>th</sup> November If we arrange a transfer for Miss Tarrant the school will close and the one remaining child will have to go onto correspondence

Reply to Miss Tarrant Please arrange for the Sounds Correspondent to send the gear to Havelock School

That sending the library books to the Sounds library is approved

Copy sent to Mr. J Mackenzie Head Teacher Picton

Miss E M Leversedge Head Teacher Havelock

Miss Tarrant goes to Resolution Bay School from the end of this year

---

**Manaroa (1884-1885, 1889-1904, 1906-1907, 1915-1917, 1923.)**

**Manaroa is at the head of Clova Bay in Pelorus Sound**

1899 216 square feet

Deducted 1911 Section 8 Area 5 acres

Deducted 1943 Reopened 1950

1884	8	Manaroa	Lamb	Thomas	Master	£	21.00
1885	8	Manaroa	Lamb	Thomas C	Master	£	24.10
1889	6	Manaroa	Godsiff Mrs	H E	Female	£	21.00
1890	6	Manaroa	Godsiff	H E	Female	£	21.00
1891	4	Manaroa	Leach	Gertrude	Female	£	14.00
1892	9	Manaroa	Corsbie	E M	Female	£	31.10
1893	8	Manaroa	Corsbie	E M	Female	£	37.00
1894	9	Manaroa	Simpson	Katrina	Female	£	41.00
1895	11	Manaroa	Simpson	Katrina	Female	£	48.00
1896	9	Manaroa	Watkins	R C	Female	£	41.00
1897	6	Manaroa	Dixon	Annie M	Female	£	29.00
1898	6	Manaroa	Dixon	Annie M	Female	£	29.00
1899	11	Manaroa	Dixon	Annie	Female	£	48.00
1900	10	Manaroa	Dixon	Annie	Female	£	45.00
1901	8	Manaroa	Campbell	Hinton H	Master	£	37.00
1902	9	Manaroa	Campbell	Hinton H	Master	£	40.00
1903	7	Manaroa	Campbell	Hinton H	Head	£	35.00
1904	4	Manaroa	Palmer	Ella	Female	£	35.00
1906	6	Manaroa	Clutten	Constance M	Female	£	48.00
1907	6	Manaroa	Clouston	Constance	Female	£	48.00
1915	3	Manaroa	Williams	Florence	Female	£	18.00
1917	4	Manaroa	Godsiff	Natalie L Mrs	Sole	£32.00	
1923	9	Manaroa	Holyoake	Muriel	Sole	£150.00	

2rd April 1889 The place of meeting for the annual election of school committees was determined upon, and the request of the Blenheim Borough School Committee to be allowed to hold the meeting in Ewart Hall was acceded to, and the Board decided to fix upon Manaroa as the best place for the election of the Pelorus Sound school committee and for Queen Charlotte Sound, Anakiwa

7<sup>th</sup> May 1889 From the Manaroa Committee, Pelorus Sound, notifying, that their aided school, under Mrs Godsiff had opened with seven children and asking for the usual capitation

6<sup>th</sup> September 1892 Mr J. J Webb wrote to the effect that he had secured Mr Lang as teacher for his aided school. It was resolved to caution Mr Lang as to not sending his 'children to Manaroa for examination. *John J Lang was at Beatrix Bay in 1892*

8<sup>th</sup> February 1893 At the close of the year 1891 there were 43 schools in the district. Four of these were closed at, or before, the cad of the year. During the year 1892 five schools have been added to the list. Three of these are quite new ones, and two— Endeavour Inlet and Grove were re-opened, the latter after some years interval. The number of schools that have been in operation during the year is therefore 44. Of these, 2 were closed before the date of the examination 2, recently opened, were not examined the scholars of two small aided schools in the Sounds were prevented by tempestuous weather from attending at Manaroa,

7<sup>th</sup> March 1894 Mr Masefield of Manaroa recommended that capitation be allowed to Mr McMahon for the instruction of children only while the road which was being formed to

Manaroa was yet unopened It was resolved to grant to Mr J. McMahon (who had previously applied) capitation subject to the usual conditions

6<sup>th</sup> February 1895 Government Works. —Mr Marchant, who supervises the formation of tracks, & al at the Land Department has just been taking measurements for a bridge over the Brown River, in the Rai Valley, and now proceeds to lay off a continuation of the track from Double Bay to Torea. When this track is completed, travellers will be able to ride from Havelock to Manaroa in a day.

13<sup>th</sup> August 1895 The Inspector reported his recent visit to the schools in the Sounds district, and in accordance with his suggestions it was resolved to offer Mr Masefield the material for a schoolroom at Manaroa if he would erect the building

11<sup>th</sup> September 1895 MANAROA. The Committee reported that it would be advisable to have five acres of the reserve at Waitaria Bay cleared for the purposes of a school site.

4<sup>th</sup> May 1896 A meeting of householders took place at Manaroa, April 27<sup>th</sup>, to elect a school committee for the Pelorus Sound district, Mr Masefield was voted to the chair. The following committee were elected— W. P. Henderson, D. H. Godsiff, W. T. Masefield, H. Godsiff, J. D. Henderson J. McAlpine, and T. McMahon. At a meeting of the newly elected committee, Mr J. H. Henderson stated that the site for the Waitaria school was cleared of bush as per agreement with the Education Board. A resolution was carried that the chairman be requested to inform the Board that the householders are now ready to erect the school on receipt of the material promised by them, Mr H, Godsiff remarked that this would be the first time the Board had helped in the Pelorus Sound district. He read it was stated at a meeting of the Blenheim School Committee that any petty school in the Pelorus Sounds could obtain from the Board what they liked, whilst the demands of Blenheim were refused. He thought that if the Blenheim householders had to do the same as those of the Pelorus Sound, that is to keep their own teachers in board and lodging, erect their own schools, provide fuel etc. and transports the Inspector free of cost from one school to another, they may have something to grumble at.

13<sup>th</sup> September 1898 MANAROA. Mr Masefield wrote agreeing to act as Chairman of the Pelorus School Committee until the election. Other correspondence was received from Mr Masefield touching on school matters in the Sounds district. It was resolved to send him a cheque (£35) for the liability on the Matua (Mahau) Sound School

14<sup>th</sup> February 1899 MANAROA. A letter was received, in which the settlers offered to put up a building (16 x 12) (4.87 metres x 3.65 M) if the Board would supply certain material. It was decided to inform Mr Masefield that the Board would comply with the request, but would suggest a larger building. A request for desks was" agreed to.

11<sup>th</sup> March 1899 MANAROA. Mr G. Harris applied for a reduction in the rental of the school reserve from £5 to £2 10s.— Granted. The suggestion of the Board had been adopted and provision made for larger school than at first proposed.

19<sup>th</sup> February 1901 The action of Mr Masefield, in closing the school at Manaroa on account of the small attendance, was approved

20<sup>th</sup> March 1901 Mr H H Campbell appointed to Manaroa School

12<sup>th</sup> January 1903 The Board agreed to an addition to the Manaroa School by the Post and Telegraph Department

21<sup>st</sup> April 1903 An application from Mr Harvey for an aided school in the vicinity of Manaroa was ordered to be forwarded to the Pelorus Sounds Committee for a report.

19<sup>th</sup> March 1904 The Marlborough Education Board requires teachers for To Awaite, The Grove, and the aided school at Manaroa. Particulars are given in our advertising columns Teacher, Aided School Manaroa, £35.

11<sup>th</sup> April 1904 Onamalutu Committee were authorised to do papering work in the teacher's residence. The appointment of Miss Palmer, teacher at Manaroa, was approved. The Manaroa School Committee were voted £5 and a supply of water-paint

12<sup>th</sup> December 1917 Mrs Godsiff Manaroa Aided School resigned

19<sup>th</sup> February 1920 Miss M Millar appointed

3<sup>rd</sup> October 1934 An advertisement in the "New Zealand Education Gazette for a Protestant mistress for a school in the Marlborough Sounds has caused some surprise and some comment in educational circles, seeing that on the surface it seems like the introduction of a religious test in a State school appointment. The school in question is at Manaroa, which is 14 miles by launch from Picton. All the children attending it, six on the average, come from one family who are Protestants, and the parents have especially asked for a Protestant teacher. The circumstances are peculiar and somewhat difficult, remarked an official of the Education Board, and the board has given the matter very careful consideration

21<sup>st</sup> March 1940 Schools in the Wellington Education District which gained prizes in the Government's Centennial competition were announced at the Wellington Education Board yesterday. The competition took the form of the production of regional surveys and the prizemoney was to go for the purchase of books for the school libraries. Four schools in the Wellington district received prizes as follows: —Manaroa, £3; Miramar South, £3; Tinui, £2; and Hinakura, £2. A list of suitable books was enclosed by the Department. The board decided to write to the teachers of the four schools congratulating the schools and the pupils. National Archives: Yes

---

### Manaroa Pelorus Guardian

2<sup>nd</sup> May 1890 Manaroa School Committee.

At a meeting of householders held on Monday in the Manaroa schoolroom. Mr. Kerr occupied the chair, and the following committee were elected:— Messrs. P. McMahon, J. Gould, H. Godsiff, J. McAlpine, W. Henderson, T. Ashton, and W. Masefield. At a meeting of the newly-elected Committee held afterwards Mr. Masefield was elected chairman. It was also decided to nominate Messrs. Carter, Seymour, and Paul, as members of the Education Board.

5<sup>th</sup> December 1890 MANAROA. Mr. Masefield, Secretary of the Manaroa Committee asked for capitation, on seven children attending the aided school at Beatrix Bay taught by Miss M. Anderson. R solved that Mr. Masefield be informed that his request has already been acceded to.

1<sup>st</sup> May 1890 At a meeting of Pelorus Sound settlers held at Manaroa the following were elected as a School Committee for the Pelorus Sound District: Messrs..... W. T. Masefield (Chairman). H. Godsiff, J. McAlpine, P. Mac McMahon, W. Henderson, T. Ashton, and J. Henderson,

8<sup>th</sup> January 1892 Manaroa.—Mr. Masefield wrote as to the examination at Manaroa, and the Secretary stated that he had replied, giving particulars.

6<sup>th</sup> April 1894 Manaroa.—A letter was received from Mr. W. H. Harvey informing the Board that he had engaged the services of Mr. Leo for his aided school (5 children.)—Approved.—

13<sup>th</sup> September 1895 Manaroa. —The Committee wrote that it would be advisable to have five acres of the reserve at Waitaria Bay cleared for the purpose of a school site

13<sup>th</sup> May 1898. Manaroa.—The Chairman of the Pelorus Sound School Committee reported the failure to elect a new Committee. —Resolved that the Secretary be empowered to fix a suitable day for a second meeting of householders in the said district. —

17<sup>th</sup> February 1899 Manaroa.—A letter was received, in which. the settlers offered to put up a building (16 x 12) if the Board would supply certain material. —It was decided to inform Mr. Masefield that the Board would comply with the request, but would suggest a larger building. A request for desks was agreed to.

17<sup>th</sup> March 1899 Manaroa. —Mr. G. Harris applied for a reduction in the rental of the school reserve from £5 to £2 10s.— Granted. The suggestion of the Board had been adopted and provision made for a larger school than at first proposed.

22<sup>nd</sup> March 1901 The appointments of Mr. H. H. Campbell as master of the Manaroa

16<sup>th</sup> August 1901 Manaroa.—Mr. Campbell applied for three months capitation as remuneration for services rendered by taking the place of the teacher while absent. The pay was granted.

4<sup>th</sup> April 1903 An application from Mr. Harvey an aided school in the vicinity of Manaroa was ordered .to be forwarded to the Pelorus Sounds, Committee for a report

15<sup>th</sup> April 1904 The appointment of Miss Palmer, teacher at Manaroa, was approved. The Manaroa School Committee were voted £5 and a supply of water-paint.

28<sup>th</sup> March 1905 Miss Glutton, who has been appointed teacher of the Manaroa School, in succession to Miss Palmer, entered upon her duties to-day. 24<sup>th</sup> March, 1905.

14<sup>th</sup> June 1907 Clova Bay, Manaroa.—Miss Ivy Margaret Seymour's appointment was approved,

17<sup>th</sup> September 1907 The sad news that Mr. Hinton H. Campbell, of Manaroa, had met his death by drowning at Portage, to-day, was received with much surprise and regret, as deceased was well-known and had been long resident in the Sounds. Mr. Campbell's home was at Manaroa, where a few years ago he was the victim of a serious bush felling accident, through which he was partially crippled. Since then he was teacher of the Manaroa aided school for some time, and latterly was connected with the Sounds Dairy Factory since its establishment, and proved a most satisfactory and capable Secretary. Deceased was born in Scotland, and has no known relatives in the colonies.

14<sup>th</sup> February 1908 Appointed Clova Bay, Miss Kelleher;

12<sup>th</sup> March 1909 Miss Kathleen Kelly was appointed teacher at Clova Bay, in place of Margaret Kelly, resigned,

18<sup>th</sup> February 1910 Clova Bay, Miss Maggie Harris; Appointed

22<sup>nd</sup> June 1915 Mrs. F Williams appointed

#### *National Archives*

Erected 1899 216 square feet

Deducted 1911

Section 8 Area 5 acres

#### *Buildings 1934*

1<sup>st</sup> September 1934 Application from Jf and C Harvey for opening of school with 5 children

Four on roll of Correspondence School

Wakatahuri 15 miles away St Omer 18 miles away

School 216 square feet erected 1899

3<sup>rd</sup> September 1934 Mrs Jarvey has a child who is nearly blind. 2 more children will be attending. This is a special case

1<sup>st</sup> December 1948 A letter from Mrs G M Rogers asking for the school to be opened

5<sup>th</sup> May 1950 A letter from G Godsiff

- a) The school started here last year with 5 pupils including two wards of the state
- b) The only parents with children of our own spent £15 and put some wall board on the inside of the building
- c) Unless something drastic is done we cannot hope to keep a teacher

The letter went on in the same vein

26<sup>th</sup> September 1950 Letter to Director of Education saying the improvements have been completed

6<sup>th</sup> November 1950 A Complete list provided of additions and improvements to the Minister

20<sup>th</sup> March 1956 Sec of Wellington Education Board writes The Manaroa School is not on the Manaroa School Site and the building is not owned by the Board

The toilets are unsatisfactory an old outhouse in the bush had almost disappeared and there is one toilet for the seven children

The water is tapped from a spring and is completely unsuitable to drink. The children bring water from home

1<sup>st</sup> May 1956 The school has never been built on the school site Section 8 Block V, Oriel S D But on Section 17 Block II Gore SD

16<sup>th</sup> March 1962 A list of repairs needed. The school is generally very depressing, the lighting being quite the worst

1<sup>st</sup> August 1967 Roll is now 12

Roll 1962 10, 1963 9, 1964 9, 1965 6, 1966 11, 1967 12

4<sup>th</sup> April 1973 School closed

---

## Maori Bay (1885-1887, 1891-1893, 1898-1911, 1919-1921).

There are a couple of Maori Bays I have taken the Maori Bay besides Nydia Bay as It appears to be the most logical

1885	6	Maori Bay	Kiernan	Edward	Master	£	21.00
1886	7	Maori Bay	Kiernan	Edward	Master	£	21.00
1887	6	Maori Bay	Budge	Charles W	Master	£	18.00
1891	5	Maori Bay	Robertson	George	Master	£	17.10
1892	6	Maori Bay	Berry	Annie	Female	£	15.00
1893	3	Maori Bay	Berry	Annie	Female	£	15.00
1898	3	Maori Bay	Player	Maude	Female	£	15.00
1899	4	Maori Bay	Player	Maude	Female	£	20.00
1900	5	Maori Bay	O'Sullivan	Grace	Female	£	25.00
1901	4	Maori Bay	O'Sullivan	Grace	Female	£	25.00
1902	4	Maori Bay	Williams	Daisy	Female	£	20.00

1903	4	Maori Bay	Williams	Daisy	Female	£	20.00
1904	1	Maori Bay	Williams	Daisy	Female	£	20.00
1905	2	Maori Bay	Nalder	A Gertrude	Female	£	12.00
1906	2	Maori Bay	Nalder	Amy I	Female	£	12.00
1907	2	Maori Bay	Seymour	Ivy	Female	£	12.00
1908	2	Maori Bay	Baigent	Ida R	Female	£	12.00
1909	2	Maori Bay	Baigent	Ida R	Female	£	12.00
1910	2	Maori Bay	Hood	Lilian A	Female	£	12.00
1911	3	Maori Bay	Morris	Geraldine	Female	£	18.00
1919	4	Maori Bay	Fittall	Edith J	Sole	£48.00	
1921	2	Maori Bay	Clougher	Ethel S	Sole	£75.00	

6<sup>th</sup> April 1886 MAORI BAY (AIDED SCHOOL). Mr Kiernan. Present, 6; on roll, Much could not be expected from a school that had not been open continuously, so far as I could gather, more than a year. The handwriting of the older scholars was exceptionally good, but in other respects the children have much to do before they can overtake the work prescribed for the Standards.

18<sup>th</sup> July 1887 Mr Budge is recorded as not classified

13<sup>th</sup> January 1891 Mr G. Robertson applied for leave to transfer from Wells' Farm to Mr Borck's, at Maori Bay. Transfer granted, subject to Mr Borck's approval.

3<sup>rd</sup> December 1892 School Inspection. Inspector-Smith has just completed the inspection of the Sounds schools, lasting fifteen days, The largest attendance was at Maori Bay where twenty children were examined, attending from various aided schools. The settlers are duly appreciating the value of our Educational System as year by year better results are obtained, The Inspector received many kindnesses and hospitality at the hands of settlers.

13<sup>th</sup> May 1902 Miss D Williams appointed

29<sup>th</sup> October 1902 Arrangements are in hand to hold a combined schools picnic for the scholars attending the Pelorus Sound schools at Ferndale, Waitaria, The Portage, Mahau-, Maori Bay, and Tira Ora. It is found from past experience that these combined gatherings have a beneficial effect, and much interest is being displayed by the school committees, the teachers, and parents in the localities mentioned. It is expected that the picnic will be held about the 13th November, the most central position for the schools participating to be chosen.

14<sup>th</sup> February 1905 Correspondence from Maori Bay as to the location of the school was referred to the Pelorus Sounds Committee

14<sup>th</sup> March 1905 It was resolved to close the existing school at Maori Bay, and establish a school in a more central position, near Chas. Borck's house; and the matter of approving of a teacher was left in the hands of the Inspector (after a conference with residents) in accordance with the recommendation of the Committee.

11<sup>th</sup> April 1905 The action of the Inspector in reference to the adoption of the central school at Maori Bay was confirmed.

11<sup>th</sup> July 1905 The appointment of Miss G. Nalder as teacher at Maori Bay was sanctioned.

19<sup>th</sup> February 1920 School temporarily closed

17<sup>th</sup> May 1923 Miss C L Tait Maori Bay Aided School

National Archives Yes

Pelorus Guardian

26<sup>th</sup> February 1892 Mr. Smith, Inspector of Schools, returned on Tuesday afternoon, after examining all the aided schools in the Sounds. On Wednesday he paid an unexpected inspection visit to the Havelock school when 101 out of a roll number of 114 were present. Miss Williams, late of the Blenheim school, one of the pupil teachers, has been appointed to the aided school in Maori Bay. Mr. Borck is lucky in having secured so good a teacher.

At the last meeting of the Marlborough Education Board a letter was received from Mr. Borck, asking for capitation for the continuance of the aided school at Maori Bay, and that Miss M. Player be appointed teacher

15<sup>th</sup> April 1904 Mr. C. Borck, Maori Bay, wrote asking for provision for an aided school.—it was resolved to reply that it was not the Board's practice to grant a subsidy where a school was in the close vicinity.

17<sup>th</sup> February 1905 Correspondence from Maori Bay as to the location of the school was referred to the Pelorus Sounds Committee.

14<sup>th</sup> July 1905 The appointment of Miss Nalder as Teacher at Maori Bay was sanctioned

19<sup>th</sup> April 1912 Miss Geraldine Morris appointed

17<sup>th</sup> May 1912 The appointment of Miss Geraldine Morris as teacher at Maori Bay was approved.

4<sup>th</sup> April 1913 A school concert and dance is advertised to be held at Maori Bay on Friday, 18th April. Mr. W. Borck has kindly offered to run his launch from Havelock for the occasion, and providing a party of twenty is made up the cost to each will only be 1s 6d return. No doubt many will avail themselves of this opportunity of an outing down the Sounds at a small cost.

22<sup>nd</sup> April 1913 About 150 people assembled at Mr. W. Borck's hall, Maori Bay, on Friday evening, the occasion being a concert and dance in connection with the Pinohia School. The function was got up mainly for the purpose of raising funds to purchase maps and a stove for the school the latter article being very necessary and will no doubt add greatly to the comfort of the school now that the cold weather is coming on. The thanks of the committee are due to the Sounds people for their liberal support and assistance. The hall was beautifully decorated with nikau palms, ferns, drapery, etc., the whole having a very pleasing effect. In opening the proceedings, Mr. John Gould made a splendid speech in which he outlined the progress made in regard to schooling facilities during the past forty years. A long programme of really excellent items was gone through, the singing all round being very good. The duet "Friendship," sung by Mrs. Cave and Miss Morris, was very well received, while the pianoforte duet by the Misses Gray was of a very pleasing nature. Mr. John Gould contributed an old favourite song and had to respond to an encore. All the items given by the school children were exceedingly well rendered, and Miss G. Morris, schoolmistress and the secretary of the function, deserves great credit for the way the children had been trained. An item deserving of special notice was a character song entitled "Three Old Maids," sung by Miss Morris and acted by three schoolchildren. who created a good deal of merriment amongst the audience when they appeared on the stage. At the close of the concert no time was lost in getting the hall ready for dancing, which was kept up until about 3 a.m. next morning. A good supper was provided and done ample justice to, while the music supplied by Messrs. J. McMahon (violin) and W. P. Henderson (piano) was all that could be

desired. Extras were also played by Miss Gray and Mr. J. Wells. The following concert programme was rendered Pianoforte duet, the Misses Gray; recitation, "An Annoying Mistake," Miss E. Colt; song, "Daddy," The Misses Cave and Borck; song, "Comic," Mr. W. Hamilton; recitation, Miss Colt and Master Cave; song "Jack Crawford," Mr. J. Wells; tableau "Ready for the Fancy Dress Ball," Children; duet "Friendship," sung by Mrs. Cave and Miss Morris; pianoforte solo, Miss Gould; song "Three Old Maids," Miss Morris; song, Mr. J. Gould; song 11 Action," Children; song, Miss I. Morris; Wand Drill, Children; selections by Gramophone, Mr. W. Harvey; tableau "The Guardian Angels," Children; accompanist, Mrs. Gave.

17<sup>th</sup> December 1915 Maori Bay settlers asked that the school there be re-opened under the aided system.—Agreed to, subject to the inspector's satisfaction

18<sup>th</sup> February 1916 Miss M Curry appointed

14<sup>th</sup> July 1916 Miss Veronica Gould wrote stating that Mrs. Win had dismissed her as teacher at Maori Bay, as she had secured a teacher who would also do housework. Miss Gould asked whether she could be summarily dismissed or whether she should have one month's notice or in lieu thereof one month's salary. Mr. Ferguson thought that Mrs. Win should be informed that the teacher should not be compelled to do housework. The teacher was sent there for the purpose of teaching the children. In any case the teacher should have notice given of her services not being required. He moved that the letter of Miss Gould should be sent to the school correspondent and an explanation asked for; that the correspondent's attention be drawn to the regulations regarding the employment of teachers in household duties; and that Miss Gould be informed that she had the right to return to her duties. This motion was carried

## National Archives

3<sup>rd</sup> October 1921 Telegram to Smith Maori Bay Miss Checkley transferred Miss Clougher appointed Maori Bay from Next Monday

25<sup>th</sup> October Letter from J M Smith to Wellington Education Board included

- a) Miss Clougher said she is only staying to the holidays
- b) Miss Checkley was as good as a teacher god possible be
- c) After Xmas we expect from 5 to 7 children
- d) If we can't get a good teacher we will have to send our girls away
- e) Can I find a teacher that the Board will appoint
- f) The children have been well taught so far and must not go back

3<sup>rd</sup> February 1922 John Armour Galbreath I am now 16 years 9 months and have gained a lower leaving certificate

7<sup>th</sup> February 1922 Board approves Galbreath's appointment

10<sup>th</sup> July 1922 Mr. Smith writes that because of the slump he cannot continue the subsidy to the school

19<sup>th</sup> July We have no other position for Mr. Galbreath and we ask you continue without paying any costs and provide free board and lodgings to Mr. Galbreath

13<sup>th</sup> July Mr. Smith writes to Mr. Galbreath that owing to financial and other reasons will definitely cease in one month

18<sup>th</sup> July Mr. Galbreath writes to Wellington Education Board and explains the "other reasons" About 6 weeks ago I had to complain to Mr. Smith of Impudence on part of his children since this he has been trying to get rid of me.

There are two children from other families attending the school

There is then copious copies from another parent, Mr. Smith and Mr. Galbreath

16<sup>th</sup> August 1922 Mr. T F Warren Wellington Education Board Marlborough Rep writes

- a) Mr. Smith has had a quarrel with Mr. Galbreath and intends sending his children elsewhere
- b) It seems unreasonable to withdraw his children on the excuse of costs and then send
- c) Mr. Galbreath is a tall awkward youth rather slow at developing but better than most of the Teacher's we could send to Maori Bay
- d) I recommend no action be taken
- e) Mr. Grimmer also boards the teacher

17<sup>th</sup> August Board writes a strong letter to Mr. Smith saying Mr. Galbreath stays

28<sup>th</sup> September E Grimmer writes that he sending his four year old as well as the five year old and they are the only pupils

6<sup>th</sup> February 1923 Mr. Smith receives a letter That Miss Margaret Boese has been appointed

14<sup>th</sup> February Mr. Grimmer writes he is now the Correspondent

27<sup>th</sup> February If roll can't reach 5 and Mr. Grimmer cannot make up costs the school will be closed

7<sup>th</sup> September 1923 Telegram from Wellington Education Board to Mr. Warren Wards Maori Bay making position difficult for teacher Aided school available this side. Can you recommend Miss Moore

8<sup>th</sup> November 1923 Fredrick Ward writes to Wellington Education Board I have received notice to leave my present place here and have not got anything else in view. It will be advisable to hold over a successor to Miss Moore

I will let you know if another teacher is required.

Writing at Top in Pencil No Answer

---

## Maud Island (1923)

An Island In Pelorus Sound now a DOC Animal Sanctuary but farmed in the 1920's by the Harvey Family

1923	6	Maud Island	McMaster	Matilda	Sole	£76.00
------	---	-------------	----------	---------	------	--------

## National Archives

### Maud Island

Staffing 1922-24

Actually Has

## Ram's Head

1<sup>st</sup> February 1922

Ronald Harvey applies for a school at Ram's head

William Harvey 13, Harold 13, Ralph, 10, Aileen 9

Henry Turner 9, Eldon Turner 7

Te Rawa 5 miles away The Reef 19 Miles Tora Ora 9 miles

A room in private House 12 x 12 Residence of Harold Harvey

Good accommodation in my private house for board of teacher

Te Rawa Post Office nearest

1<sup>st</sup> February 1922 Letter to Wellington Education Board from Ronald Harvey apologising for delay in replying

14<sup>th</sup> February Jessie Turner appointed

22<sup>nd</sup> February 1922 Inspector Warren writes. The children attending are Turners and Harvey's Miss Jessie Turner is sure to be related to these children but I hope you have made sure she is not their sister.

23<sup>rd</sup> March 1922 Letter stating that Miss Turner is not the sister of the 2 children attending Ram's Head. Letter to Mr. Warren

16<sup>th</sup> December Letter from Mr. Harvey That Jessie Turner has resigned as teacher and has not given him any reasons

13<sup>th</sup> October Letter from Secretary of Wellington Education Board stating Miss Burns a trained nurse wants to become a teacher as long as there is good accommodation, she is the daughter of the Petone West Headmaster and he wants to know that she is in suitable conditions

17<sup>th</sup> October Miss M. McMaster recommended for position.

Miss Burns appointment stands over for another appointment. Secretary of Education Board to Mr. Warren

30<sup>th</sup> October Telegram No word from Miss McMaster

The n same day Miss McMaster expects to start on 6<sup>th</sup> or 7<sup>th</sup>

20<sup>th</sup> July 1923 Letter from Miss M. McMaster in perfect handwriting. Living with Mr. and Mrs Mills Rams' Head

Miss McMaster required at home in Dunedin during a different period and asking to change holiday dates

Difficult to contact Ram's Head. Not on phone

Mr. Harvey approves of change

1<sup>st</sup> October Change place of residence from Ram's Head to Maud Island will you grant school there to be opened immediately with Miss McMaster as Teacher

2<sup>nd</sup> October Telegram Shift to Maud Island tentatively approved

22<sup>nd</sup> October 1923 Same amount of children and same teacher letter from Mrs R. W. Harvey

13<sup>th</sup> February 1924 Mr. I McIntosh appointed teacher Mrs R. W Harvey, Maud Island, Brightlands Post Office Pelorus Sound

18<sup>th</sup> February 1924 Mrs Harvey writes to Education Board

- a) Received a copy of Miss McMaster's resignation which I was pleased to have
- b) When she left her she removed quite a lot of things from the school
- c) I would have told you but she wrote and said she was coming back
- d) Items removed, Foolsap, 6 boxes crayons, 1 box paints more listed
- e) She ought to be made to return everything
- f) She never done justice to the board or children ever since she took school
- g) Some hours she only taught 2 hours and some days never taught at which I think is a dirty trick
- h) You would be doing me a favour if you did not give her a school in this locality as she made a lot of trouble in my home and will make a lot more if she gets another school in the Sounds
- i) Would you send another teacher

26<sup>th</sup> February 1924 Letter from I McIntosh includes

- a) I only have two pupils and there is some trouble if I am going to get any more
- b) I gather Miss McMaster caused considerable trouble in the Harvey Household
- c) The present state is intolerable because the husband don't speak to the wife nor does his mother
- d) Mr. Turner is endeavouring to get a school at his place
- e) I would like a Grade 1 school
- f) Ian McIntosh

Inspector writes if other children don't come back then school will have to become a correspondence school:

21<sup>st</sup> March 1924 Mrs Harvey writes

- a) Mr. Wedde said the property should have stayed at school
- b) I am sorry Miss McMaster has been appointed to Waitata School

126<sup>th</sup> March Miss McMaster wrote to Wellington Education Board

- a) Cheque was returned to Mr. R Harvey some time ago
- b) I has the most trouble in keeping the school requisites in safety as I had no cupboard
- c) The schoolroom was used over the holidays as a holiday bach

26<sup>th</sup> April Ian McIntosh wrote

- a) Haven't heard about closing the school
- b) Mr. Harvey can't pay to board the children

30<sup>th</sup> April Last correspondence from Mrs Harvey still upset that they haven't got anything back

13<sup>th</sup> February 1918 Application by Ronald Harvey for a school at Maud Island

Children William 11, Harold 9, Ralph 7, Eileen 5

None of the children attend another school

No road to nearest school Teowaka Fitzroy Bay

Suitable detached room

Accommodation for teacher free of charge

£6 per year available for assistance with salary if necessary

Nearest Post Office Brightlands

4<sup>th</sup> July 1918 Maud Island Aided School established

25<sup>th</sup> July 1918 Further information to Department from Wellington Education Board

Fitzroy Bay School was 6 miles away by water

School held in a private room adjacent to settler's residence

The owner of the building used by the school is Mrs P R Mills

---

## McMahon's (1887-1890)

This is a large family many of whom taught. They Mainly lived in the Kenepuru district Probably situated at Taradale Farm, McMahon's were also at Tira Ora

1897	3	Peach Bay	McMahon	Alice	Female	£ 15.00
1900	6	Laverique Bay	McMahon	Alice N	Female	£ 33.00
1901	6	Laverique Bay	McMahon	Alice N	Female	£ 29.00
1890	4	McMahon's	McMahon	Edith	Female	£ 14.00
1891	4	Taradale	McMahon	Edith	Female	14
1892	5	Taradale	McMahon	Edith	Female	£ 17.10
1893	6	Taradale	McMahon	Edith	Female	£ 29.00
1894	4	Taradale	McMahon	Edith	Female	£ 20.00
1895	4	Taradale	McMahon	Edith	Female	£ 20.00
1897	10	Tira Ora	McMahon	Edith	Female	£ 45.00
1899	9	Wairau Valley	McMahon	Edith E	Female	£ 41.00
1896	6	Taradale	McMahon	Ethel C	Female	£ 20.00
1897	6	Taradale	McMahon	Ethel C	Female	£ 29.00
1898	5	Taradale	McMahon	Ethel C	Female	£ 25.00
1899	5	Taradale	McMahon	Ethel C	E4 Female	£ 25.00
1900	7	Head	McMahon	Ethel C	E4 Female	£ 33.00
1901	6	Head	McMahon	Ethel C	E3 Female	£ 33.00
1902	6	Head	McMahon	Ethel C	Female	£ 35.00
1903	16	Rai Valley	McMahon	Ethel C	E3 Female	£ 72.00
1904	47	Waitohi	McMahon	Ethel C	E2 Mistress	£ 80.00
1907	7	Head	McMahon	May	Female	£ 30.00
1907	4	Black Rock	McMahon	Olive	Female	£ 24.00
1908	3	Black Rock	McMahon	Olive	Female	£ 24.00
1917	6	Black Rock	McMahon	Olive	Sole	£40.00
1911	3	Black Rock	McMahon	Olive	Female	£ 24.00
1912	3	Black Rock	McMahon	Olive	Female	£ 24.00
...1913	5	Black Rock	McMahon	Olive	Female	£ 30.00
1914	5	Black Rock	McMahon	Olive	Female	£ 30.00
1887	5	McMahon's	Ashton	Henry	Master	£ 15.00
1888	4	McMahon's	Ashton	Henry	Master	£ 14.00
1889	4	McMahon's	Ashton	Henry	Master	£ 14.00
1890	4	McMahon's	McMahon	Edith	Female	£ 14.00

6<sup>th</sup> August 1890 From Mr McMahon, Kenepuru, stating that his daughter was teaching his other children in the absence of the tutor, and asking that she receive the capitation allowance. Agreed to.

*Use Search to look for other McMahon references in this document*

---

## Nopera Bay (1909-1921)

### In Kenepuru Sound by Golf Course and airstrip

1909	12	Nopera Bay	Murphy	Christine	Female	£90.00	£10.00
1910	13	Nopera Bay	Murphy	Christine	Female	£90.00	£10.00
1911	15	Nopera Bay	Murphy	Christine	Female	£90.00	£10.00
1912	15	Nopera Bay	Murphy	Chrstine	Female	£84.10	£10.00
1913	15	Nopera Bay	Murphy	Chrstine	Female	£99.00	£10.00
1914	17	Nopera Bay	Scott	Helen	Female	£ 90.00	£10.00
1915	17	Nopera Bay	Scott	Helen	Female	£ 110.00	£20.00
1917	18	Nopera Bay	Scott	Helen	Sole	£126.00	
1919	16	Nopera Bay	Trischler	Eleanor	Sole	£160.00	
1921	11	Nopera Bay	Forbes	Norma J	Sole	£170.00	
1923	10	Nopera Bay	Clift	Frank H	C-212	£195.00	

6<sup>th</sup> April 1909 A letter signed by Messrs J. L. Robb, C. W. Neal, G. Godsiff, and P. Roach requested that a school be established at Nopera Bay, Kenepuru. The secretary reported that he had replied to the letter, and had forwarded the necessary forms to be filled in by the applicants, and also asked for further particulars. He also states that the Nopera Bay residents had offered a site for the school. Mr Storey said that Miss Murphy had been, recommended for the position of teacher, and that a temporary building had been provided. The Board approved of Miss Murphy's appointment.

11<sup>th</sup> May 1909 Mr J. L. Robb, of Nopera Bay, applied to have a new school erected at that place, and also forwarded a request signed by the settlers there to that effect.—It was decided that if there was an average attendance of twelve children the matter would be brought before the Education Department, with the object of getting a grant for the erection of a school

12<sup>th</sup> October 1909 Mr J. L. Robb, correspondent at Nopera Bay, wrote stating that the number of children attending the school was twelve, and he asked for a grant for a new school. It was decided that an application be made to the Government for a grant for the school

15<sup>th</sup> February 1910 The Marlborough Education Board applied for one acre of Small Grazing Run No. 71 as a school site at Nopera Bay, Kenepuru Sound. It was decided to inform the Marlborough Education Board that steps will be taken to reserve one acre for the purpose of a school site.

24<sup>th</sup> March 1910 Education Board annual report. The buildings now in course of erection or contemplated are Additional room at Carluke; new schools at Riverlands, Tahuahua, Nopera Bay,

16<sup>th</sup> April 1910 The Marlborough Education Board has received a grant from the Government towards the erection of a new school at Nopera Bay, tenders for which are to be invited shortly.

10<sup>th</sup> May 1910 The Education Department notified the Board that a special grant of £150 had been made for the Nopera Bay school, and that progress payments could be made as required on certificates sent to the Department

14<sup>th</sup> June 1910 NOPERA BAY. The secretary intimated that a grant had been made for the new school at Nopera Bay, and it was decided to invite tenders for the erection of the school

20<sup>th</sup> June 1910 TENDERS are invited for the erection of a New School at Nopera Bay,

10<sup>th</sup> August 1910 The Education Department has allocated £150 for the erection of a new school at Nopera Bay, and the Secretary of the Marlborough Education Board has been instructed to arrange for tenders for the erection of this structure.

17<sup>th</sup> August 1910 TENDERS are invited up to Noon of SATURDAY, 3rd September, for the erection of New Schools at. Nopera Bay (Kenepuru Sound) and Onahuku (Arapawa Island). Full particulars on application to— H. B. HUDDLESTON Architect, Blenheim

13<sup>th</sup> December 1910 Mr Robert Storey, contractor for the erection of the; Nopera Bay school, Wrote -asking for an extension of time owing to his being- unable to procure the timber required, and also asking the Board to provide for excavating the site which was' on a hillside. Mr Fuller -stated that Mr Storey was quite right. Mr Storey said that a similar thing had occurred before.

14<sup>th</sup> February 1911 CONTRACT. COMPLETED.,. Mr Robert 'Storey, informed the Board that his contract for the erection of, the Nopera Bay school had been completed. He pointed out that owing to the difficulty in getting timber on to the ground he had been put to an extra cost; of between £7 and £8, and he asked the Board to make him a grant of this amount. Mr Ferguson moved, and Mr Reader seconded, that the matter be deferred pending the architect's, report on the school; and also that the latter be sent to the local Committee. The motion was carried.

14<sup>th</sup> March 1911 At last month's meeting of the Marlborough Education Board the contractor for the erection of the Nopera Bay school wrote asking for a grant for excavating the site upon which the school was erected and for carting the timber. He pointed out that this entailed a good deal of extra work, and. as this was not mentioned in the specifications he was entitled to extra payment. The Board referred this matter to the Nopera Bay Committee and the architect, with the result that the Committee advised them yesterday that the claim was not a legitimate one. The architect, however, recommended the Board to make a grant of £3 10s for these extras, and this was done.

14<sup>th</sup> November 1911 The Nopera Bay Committee wrote stating that the estimated cost of painting the outhouses was: With two coats £2, and with three coats £3. The Committee reckoned that two coats would be sufficient, in the meantime.—The sum of £2 was granted.

13<sup>th</sup> February 1912 The question of the boundary of the Nopera School site was referred back to the Committee

16<sup>th</sup> April 1912 Mr J. L. Robb wrote recommending that Mr Neal be given a small piece of flat land at Nopera Bay in exchange for an acre on the hillside, which would be a better site for the school.—It was resolved that the Chairman, and Secretary report after visiting the locality

24<sup>th</sup> June 1912 The following School Committee has been elected at Nopera Bay:—Messrs J L. Robb (chairman), G. Godsiff, R. B. Hopp, C. Neal, and C. Godsiff.

14<sup>th</sup> October 1913 NOPERA BAY. Mrs Agatha Neal wrote agreeing to the proposed alteration of the school site at Nopera Bay, and to the ex. tension of the water rights to the school.

It was decided to reply that the Board did not intend to fence in the school site, and that she would be able to make use of it.

The secretary was instructed to ask the Land Board to sanction the proposed exchange.

15<sup>th</sup> October 1913 Mr E. S. Hylton, secretary of the Education Board, waited on the Board regarding an alteration in the boundaries of the school site at Nopera Bay. The suggested alteration of the boundary was agreed to, and it was decided that a survey be made.

16<sup>th</sup> April 1914 It was resolved to reply to the Nopera Bay Committee that the Survey Department would be asked to arrange for a survey of the school section.

8<sup>th</sup> May 1915 Nopera Bay.—Messrs J. L. Robb, G. N. Godsiff, G. W. Neal, and R. B. Tapp. There is one vacancy to be filled.

1<sup>st</sup> August 1916 At the final meeting of the Marlborough Education Board The Board confirmed action of the Executive in authorising a further subsidy for the excavation 'of a school site at Nopera Bay

24<sup>th</sup> January 1918 Miss H Scott Sole Teacher Nopera Bay Aided School resigned

18<sup>th</sup> April 1918 Raetihi Fire relief Fund Nopera Bay School Children £3

4<sup>th</sup> March 1930 Miss B F Blade appointed

11<sup>th</sup> February 1936 A letter was received at a meeting of the Wellington /School Committees and Educational Federation last evening from the chairman of the Nopera (near Picton) School Committee, Mr. C. E. Bowron, asking the help of the federation to keep the small schools open. The writer said that the Education Department intended to close O grade schools unless suitable teachers were available. It appeared to be almost certain that some of the 213 O Grade schools would be left without teachers. In the case of a small school not having a teacher it was d' intended to teach the children by correspondence, which would not be satisfactory. It was pointed out during the short discussion which followed that there had been an official intimation that grade O schools were to be closed.

15<sup>th</sup> February 1938 Mrs P E Otto of the Board's relieving staff, appointed Sole Teacher Nopera Bay

Pelorus Guardian

## Nopera

9<sup>th</sup> April 1909 A letter signed by Messrs. J. L. Robb, C. W. Neal, G. Godsiff, and P. Roach requested that a school be established at Nopera Bay, Kenepuru. The secretary reported that the Nopera Bay residents had offered a site for the school. Mr. Storey said that Miss Murphy had been recommended for the position of teacher, and that a temporary building had been provided—The Board approved of Miss Murphy's appointment.

14<sup>th</sup> May 1909 Mr. J. L. Robb, of Nopera Bay, applied to have a new school erected at that place, and also forwarded a request signed by the settlers there to that effect.—It was decided that if there was an average attendance of twelve children the matter would be brought before the Education Department, with the object of getting a grant for the erection of a school.

13<sup>th</sup> August 1909 The correspondent at Nopera Bay wrote asking for a grant for new school, as the teacher could not do justice to the 14 pupils attending the school with the limited space at her disposal. It was decided to inform the correspondent that before a grant would be made by the Government an average attendance of 12 . pupils for three months must be shown.

18<sup>th</sup> February 1910 The Marlborough Education Board applied for one acre of Small Grazing Run No. 71 as a school site at Nopera Bay, Kenepuru Sound. It was decided to inform the Marlborough Education Board that steps will be taken to reserve one acre for the purpose of a school site

17th June 1910 it was decided to invite tenders for a school building at Nopera Bay, the Department having made a grant for the purpose; 12th August 1910 The Education Department having allocated £150 for the erection of a new school at Nopera Bay, the

secretary of the Board was instructed to arrange for tenders for the erection of this structure

10<sup>th</sup> January 1911 Nopera Bay was created a school, district

17<sup>th</sup> February 1911 Mr. R. Storey notified the Board that his contract for the erection of the Nopera Bay School had been completed. He pointed out that owing to the difficulty in getting timber on to the ground he had been put to an extra cost of between £7 and £8, and he asked the Board to make him a grant of this amount. Mr. Ferguson moved, and Mr. -Reader seconded, that the matter be deferred pending the architect's report on the school, and also that the letter be sent to the local committee. The motion was carried

17<sup>th</sup> November 1911 The Nopera Bay Committee wrote stating that the estimated cost of painting the outhouses was With two coats £2, and with three coats £3. The committee - reckoned that two coats would be sufficient in the meantime.—The sum of £2 was granted.

19<sup>th</sup> April 1912 Mr. J. L. Robb wrote recommending , that Mr. Neal be given a small piece of fiat land at Nopera Bay in exchange for an acre on the hillside, which would be a better site for the school.—It was resolved that the Chairman; and Secretary report after visiting the locality

14<sup>th</sup> August 1914 St Omer Kenepuru Helen Scott appointed *Helen Scott was teaching at Nopera at the end of 1914 and there is no record of a St Omer School*

11<sup>th</sup> May 1915 School Committee Nopera Bay—Messrs. J. Robb, G. N. Godsiff, G. W. Neal, and R. Tapp. There is one vacancy to be filled.

5<sup>th</sup> May 1916 School Committee Nopera Bay: Messrs. G. N. P. Godsiff, P. Roach, J. L. Robb.

4<sup>th</sup> August 1916 The Board confirmed the action of the Executive in authorising a further subsidy for the excavation of a school site at Nopera Bay

### National Archives Nopera

29<sup>th</sup> September 1916 Section 15 Block II Oriari

Land to be taken without compensation with owner's permission

7<sup>th</sup> November 1 acer of land the land has never been formerly surrendered by lessee

15<sup>th</sup> November Cannot legally be taken over until the Department goes through procedure

Gazetted 16<sup>th</sup> November 1916

5<sup>th</sup> January 1917 Land formerly proclaimed

23<sup>rd</sup> April 1974 Wellington Education Board declares school site surplus to requirements

1<sup>st</sup> May 1974 Wellington Education Board changes its minds and wants to keep the site

27<sup>th</sup> June 4 Hectare site now surplus to requirements

School

1909 Application from J L Robb Farmer for a school Nearest school is Tairndale 4 miles away

Children to attend School Ada Grace Stuart 12 Henry James Larrity Robb aged 6

Application listed 24 children but only above on formal request

Nearest School Waitaria 7 miles, Ferndale 3 miles,

Nearest Timber is from Brownlees Havelock 12 miles by Water

Terraced land and cleared of bush

Accommodation with Householder if female none if male

Rent about 8 shillings per week

St Omer Post Office

16<sup>th</sup> November 1909 Mr. Hylton Secretary signed the application Mr. Strachan Inspector wrote the application

6 Families with 14 children

Nearest School Ferndale Household School 2 miles (4), Mahau 3 ½ miles across water (5),

Separation Inlet Household School 3 ½ miles across water (4)

Classroom 20 foot x 16 foot Two living rooms each of 10 foot x 10 foot and a small porch

Wood building, brick chimney iron roof

Site Part section 6 Block 2 Orieti SD Area One acre

Fencing 15 chains of wire fencing

The school at Nopera Bay is at present being conducted in a private house. It was established in June 1909 and now has an attendance of 14 pupils

The settlement has been steadily growing and population appears to be a fixed one I therefore recommend a grant of £150

Application included

G Godsiff Farmer Children Henry 8, Minnie 6, Willy 4, Hugh 2

G Neal , Farmer, Children George 13, Doris 11, Hubert 9, Hilda 7, Violet 5, Leonard 4, Allan 2, Margaret

P Roach Farmer, Grace 7, Margaret 5, Alex 4, Tory 3, Peter 1 month

R Topp Farmer, Ruby 13, John 10

10<sup>th</sup> January 1910 Approved from Secretary of Education

4<sup>th</sup> August 1910 Letter from Mr. Hylton to Department that they can't get school built for £150 but the parents will board a lady teacher and so the living rooms could be abandoned

8<sup>th</sup> August 1911 Application for £181.19 shillings for Nopera School

21<sup>st</sup> September 1931 Letter from C E Bowron to Mr. Healy MP included

- a) At the meeting last night the Committee of the Nopera School asked me to write to you about the Nopera School
- b) I don't approve of some schools having special favours But.....
- c) There are now 7 on the roll and very likely be 8 in the third term
- d) Because of the bad times for farmers we can do little to help
- e) We have £26 0d in hand which we have raised by being careful

29<sup>th</sup> April Harry Atmore write to MP The Department has no information on closing the school

4<sup>th</sup> May 1931 Letter from Wellington Education Board to Department included

- a) The Nopera School will become a grade 0 school
- b) Miss Bade will be transferred to another position
- c) A School Committee can still be elected

d) There is no legal form for the School Committee to use its funds to pay for accommodation for a teacher

e) The Board has no intention of closing the school

27<sup>th</sup> June 1931 Letter from Wellington Education Board to Department included

a) The guardian of a boy will be sending a child to school. This will make the roll eight

b) Would it be possible for Miss L F Bade to stay

2<sup>nd</sup> July 1931 As the roll is likely to rise Miss Bade can stay

8<sup>th</sup> July 1931 Mr. Bowron writes a nice thank you letter to the Minister of Education

27<sup>th</sup> October 1931 Wellington Education Board writes to Department

a) Miss Bade reports there will definitely be 8 pupils next year

13<sup>th</sup> February 1936 Mr. Bowron writes a long letter to his MP including

a) Grade O schools will have uncertificated teachers from next year and if there are no teachers the schools will be closed

b) We will have a roll of 11 next year

c) The parents want to keep our present teacher who has been here a year

25<sup>th</sup> February Peter Fraser Minister of Education writes to Mr. Bowron

With patronising comments and the fact that Mr. Bowron acknowledges the work of the correspondence schools

20<sup>th</sup> January 1940 N G Foley writes to the Minister of Education from Victoria University College That while tenting at Nopera Bay they had heavy rains and sought refuge in the Nopera Bay School. "Everything was of course left in good order and no damage was done.

13<sup>th</sup> May 1955 Letter from Commissioner of Lands to Wellington Education Board included that Mr. F W Orchard is purchasing the land he is on. This will change the water rights of the school the original lessee was Mrs Agatha Neal To protect water rights the Board will have to apply for title

7<sup>th</sup> May 1968 Wellington Education Board notifies that Nopera Bay will reopen on 20<sup>th</sup> May 1968

14<sup>th</sup> January 1974 Letter to Wellington Education Board from Margaret Hough

a) Two years ago my husband wrote to you re the no longer needed school at Nopera

b) We were shocked to see how badly the building had deteriorated

23<sup>rd</sup> February 1977 The school was passed to the Crown for disposal

Board and Conveyance 1929 1937

16<sup>th</sup> April 1929 Application for conveyance allowance

Inez Margaret Henderson and Zyra Olive 11 years Henderson 9 years living at Waitaria Applied for an allowance from Waitaria Bay to St Omer (Nopera Bay) School

St Omer 6 miles away Manaroa 8 Miles Mahau 12 miles

There were no other children From Waitaria Bay to St Omer school there is only a rough bridal track

Application signed by I Burdes School Teacher

20<sup>th</sup> May 1929 Approved payment is worth 5 ½ pennies per round trip for each child

June 7<sup>th</sup> 1929 Stating that the Henderson's live in Upper Hutt now and won't need conveyance allowance

7<sup>th</sup> August 1928 Application for Janet and Flora Beauchamp aged 11 and 10 Living at Waitara Bay Block 1 Section 5,9,11

Nearest School Nopera 8 Miles, Broughton Bay 10, Manaroa 9

Board with Mr. C E Bowron St Omer Picton, Nine Miles from children's home and one mile from school

S Beauchamp applies signed by I Burdes Teacher approved 8<sup>th</sup> Aug

6<sup>th</sup> February 1930 Having nowhere to board the boy at Te Rewa School I have had to send him to St Omer. I suppose it makes no difference to the allowances

Application for Cyril Wells for boarding allowance signed by V P wells and Beatrice F Bade

12<sup>th</sup> April 1930 Beatrice F Bade making an application on behalf of unnamed children staying with Mrs Charles Godsiff (*Trevor Lawrence*) Mrs B Lawrence of the Portage thought the application had been made a long time ago

9<sup>th</sup> June 1930 Beatrice F Bade now writing to Wellington Education Board telling them that the Lawrence children are now staying with Mrs Bowron St Omer

1<sup>st</sup> July 1930 Mrs Lawrence writes to Wellington Education Board Owing to money being late paid to Mrs Godsiff Mrs Bowron will not hear of being paid from the Department Please pay may and we will keep up the payments to Mrs Bowron

4<sup>th</sup> September 1930 Mrs May Hutcheson advising that her two children John and Jeffrey Hutcheson were boarding with Mrs Orchard and could she be paid the 5 shillings per week

14<sup>th</sup> January Ellen Maud Orchard writes to Education Board asking how she applies for Board for Geoffrey and John Hutchison

16<sup>th</sup> February 1931 Tamure Bay Mrs Wells writes to Wellington Education Board asking for more than 5/- boarding allowance per week as she has another child starting school and she will not be able to pay for it. Reply Enrol them in correspondence school

Reply from Mrs Wells We have four children in the bay and could possibly get another one to start our own school. I have tried correspondence and found I could not attend to the children

8<sup>th</sup> February 1932 Application for Edward James Robb of Skiddaw to be boarded with Mr. C Bowron St Omer

4<sup>th</sup> March 1932 Application for Cyril Hoey Wells .6 and Erle Vivian Wells 9.2 to board with Mrs P Roach at St Omer. Signed by teacher C E Horrell

26<sup>th</sup> April 1932 Letter from Wellington Education Board to Miss S E Horrell Teacher Nopera School that all boarding allowances will cease at end of the term

Edward Robb, Cyril and Erle Wells, Ronald Quinn and Zona and Trevor Lawrence all effected

28<sup>th</sup> May 1932 Mr. Robb has found the board will still be made in exceptional circumstances and he is applying

4<sup>th</sup> September 1934 Jocelyn Godsiff applies for board payment for Norma 8.8 and Walter 7.5 from Hapai for Board

Have been and still are boarding with Mrs C H N Godsiff since beginning of year. Signed by L A Ackerman Teacher

12<sup>th</sup> September approved

17<sup>th</sup> September 1934 William T McNabb applies for grant for Edrie McNabb

12<sup>th</sup> September The Lawrence's apply again and are accepted. Rate still 5/-

Letter from Mrs McNab saying she brought her daughter home from boarding because of homesickness and she went to school 4 ½ miles by riding double banked every day behind her brother

Reply you can apply for a horseback allowance for your children riding to school

6<sup>th</sup> February 1935 Application for Ross McNabb 12.4 from Crail Bay For Horse allowance

A Track only suitable for Horseback or sledge

Signed by I Aplin Teacher

4<sup>th</sup> February 1935 Mrs Godsiff Maori Bay Pelorus applying for boarding grant for Alma Joan Godsiff aged 6.1 Mr. I Aplin still teacher

28<sup>th</sup> February 1935 Graeme Bary applies for Boarding allowance

14<sup>th</sup> April 1935 Edie McNabb is taught at home by correspondence Ross McNabb is riding to Nopera School

27<sup>th</sup> May 1935 Ivan T Taplin writes in that he shouldn't have enclosed Doreen

12<sup>th</sup> March 1936 Spencer Godsiff of Maori Bay get boarding allowance

7<sup>th</sup> May 1937 Applying for Boarding allowance for

Grace Jean Barnett 14.10 and Margaret Helen Barnett, Kaiuma Havelock staying with Mrs J Orchard. Comment that children require personal attention

I Aplin still teaching

8<sup>th</sup> July 1937 Applying for Joan Godsiff and Spencer Godsiff of Maori Bay staying with Mr. C Bowron

Final Application filed

## Nydia Bay (1891-1919)

Large Bay in Pelorus Sound. Possibly Lydia Bay (1889)

1910 288 square feet

Section 1 Pelorus Sound. Area 1 acer Closed 1920.

Reopened 19<sup>th</sup> April 1923

Closed 1930

1889	5	Lydia Bay	Houghton	Jessie	Female	£	17.10
1891	6	Nydia Bay	Campbell	Quintin	Master	£	21.00
1892	7	Nydia Bay	Dowling	-	Master	£	24.10
1893	6	Nydia Bay	Williams	Alie (Alice?)	Female	£	29.00
1894	6	Nydia Bay	Berry	Annie	Female	£	29.00
1895	5	Nydia Bay	Berry	Annie	Female	£	41.00

1896	6	Nydia Bay	Burton	P J	Master	£	29.00	
1897	7	Nydia Bay	Sutcliffe	E	Female	£	25.00	
1898	7	Nydia Bay	Sutcliffe	E	Female	£	33.00	
1899	7	Nydia Bay	Sutcliffe	E	Female	£	33.00	
1900	8	Nydia Bay	Ellis	Catherine	Female	£	37.00	
1901	6	Nydia Bay	Ellis	Catherine	Female	£	29.00	
1902	7	Nydia Bay	O'Sullivan	Grace	Female	£	30.00	
1903	4	Nydia Bay	O'Sullivan	Grace	Female	£	35.00	
1904	4	Nydia Bay	Neumann	Alice	Female	£	35.00	
1905	6	Nydia Bay	Campbell	Sara	Female	£	24.00	
1906	10	Nydia Bay	Murphy	Eleanor M	Female	£	48.00	
1907	10	Nydia Bay	Neumann	Margaret	Female	£	60.00	
1908	12	Nydia Bay	Campbell	Sarah	Female	£	78.00	£10.00
1909	17	Nydia Bay	Campbell	Sarah	Female	£	90.00	£10.00
1910	14	Nydia Bay	Jeffries	Emily V	E4 Female	£	120.00	£15.00
1911	12	Nydia Bay	Wither BA	G B	B3 Master	£	90.00	£10.00
1912	17	Nydia Bay	Greville	Alice	Female	£	90.00	£10.00
1913	12	Nydia Bay	O'Donoghue	Lucy	Female	£	108.00	£15.00
1914	10	Nydia Bay	O'Donoghue	Lucy	Female	£	117.00	£15.00
1915	12	Nydia Bay	Eden	Florence	Female	£	110.00	£20.00
1917	11	Nydia Bay	Trischler	Eleanor	Sole	£	110.00	
1919	9	Nydia Bay	Foley	Cecily	Sole	£	150.00	

11<sup>th</sup> December 1888 A party of three have been working in Nydia Bay, Pelorus Sound. They have bottomed, and obtained a. small quantity of gold.

24<sup>th</sup> December 1884 A party of four have been working in Nydia Bay, Pelorus Sound, and have got very good prospects, but the gold is so fine that it cannot be saved in sluice boxes. The party are thinking oi using other appliances that will save it,

22<sup>nd</sup> April 1890 Nydia Bay: Estimated area 720 acres. Nydia Bay Estimated area 250 acres. The term of the lease will be 21 years; upset annual rent 3d an aero, area and boundaries to be subject to adjustment after survey. Half a year's rent and £1 Is lease fee to be paid at the fall of the hammer.

*NB John Gould was settled in Nydia Bay before 1887*

7<sup>th</sup> May 1890 A meeting was held at Mr Borck's Maori Bay, on Saturday evening, the 2nd instant, when it was resolve (1) To petition the Government to have a road made from Nydia Bay to the Rai Valley. (2) To have direct postal communication from Havelock to the various parts of the Pelorus Sound. *Mail came from Wellington*

28<sup>th</sup> September 1891 We may be called upon to grade a track from Nydia Bay to Havelock— 20 miles— a petition from the settlers on the west side of the Pelorus Sound for a track to be made from thirds and fourths derived from deferred-payment, perpetual-lease, and small grazing-run lands on that, side of the sound having been received and approved of by the Land Board.

4<sup>th</sup> October 1892 NYDIA BAY. Mr Dowling's arrival was reported by Mr I Gould, who had applied to be allowed to teach his own children

29<sup>th</sup> November 1892 Nydia Bay— Havelock Track.— A representative meeting of the Pelorus Sound settlers, i.e. those interested in the Nydia Bay Havelock track, was held in the Masonic Hotel, Havelock, on Saturday last, Mr C, H. Mills. M.H.R., in the chair. It was

resolved, That the £400 available for the work be expended in making as good a track as possible from Havelock to Nydia Bay along the coast line the work to commence at the Havelock end. It was resolved to ask the Government to send a surveyor to carry out the work in the same way as had been adopted in the construction of the track from Archer's to Nydia Bay. It was finally resolved that Mr C. H. Mills, M.H.R., be requested to interview the Commissioner of Crown Lands with a view to having the work proceeded with at once. The usual vote, of thanks was accorded to the Chairman.

3<sup>rd</sup> May 1893 Miss A Williams appointed teacher at Nydia Bay

6<sup>th</sup> January 1894 Tracks in the Sounds.— The Guardian says The track leading from Havelock to Nydia Bay, under the able supervision of Mr Crombie, has now made such progress that two of the Messrs Walkers who live at the head of the bay mentioned, travelled from home on horseback. They are the first persons who have ridden from that place, and they point out that some work is very necessary where the track joins Mr Walls' property in the Pelorus Valley. We understand the road is a trespass one through that section, but no doubt the Government will take steps to acquire a piece of the section and connect it with the public road on the other side of Mr Wells property. Mr Charles Tee, who thoroughly understands the work, and has been for some time in charge of a party forming a track round the Kenepuru, reports that they have had some very rough country and rock to contend with, and it will take about four months to complete, but as it will eventually connect with Akalea, it will be a great boon to the settlers.

11<sup>th</sup> January 1894 The Surveyor-General wrote to approve of the expenditure of £46, deferred payment 11 thirds," accruing from the western Bide of the Sounds country, on the Nydia Bay, Havelock, track, if the Board was agreeable. The Board approved of the expenditure

13<sup>th</sup> February 1895 Inspectors Report and one (*School*), Nydia Bay, failed, without apparent reason, to present its scholars on the appointed day. The case demands an explanation.

22<sup>nd</sup> October Nydia Bay- Havelock Road £128 already expended Total to be £150

15<sup>th</sup> April 1896 Mr P Burton appointed to the aided school

15<sup>th</sup> June 1897 NYDIA BAY. Mr John Gould withdrew objection to the established school being shifted to Mr Walker's residence. Mr Walker's request for such authorisation was granted

11<sup>th</sup> March 1899 teacher's residence. Resolved to ask Committee to furnish an estimate of cost. NYDIA BAY. Mr A. W. H. Walker wrote asking that Mrs Hamilton be appointed correspondent. Agreed to.

27<sup>th</sup> May 1899 2000 Brown trout released in Nydia Bay Creek

10<sup>th</sup> September 1900 The appointment of Miss Ellis, Wellington, as teacher at the aided school at Nydia Bay was approved

10<sup>th</sup> June 1901 Mr J. Gould, Nydia Bay, applied for permission for an aided school for children at Nydia Bay. There would be nine pupils.—The Secretary was instructed to forward a copy of the regulations

9<sup>th</sup> July 1901 Mr J. Gould wrote asking for the Board's sanction for the establishment of an aided school at Nydia Bay.— Resolved to ask Mr Gould to inform the Board as to the distance of the proposed site for the nearest school

13<sup>th</sup> August 1901. NYDIA BAY. The site of the school was reported as not in a favorable position for many of the scholars. The matter was referred to the Secretary, who would communicate with the Nydia Bay correspondent.

9<sup>th</sup> September 1901 The site of the new school site at Nydia Bay was approved

11<sup>th</sup> February 1902 The appointment of Miss Grace O'Sullivan was approved subject to the approval of the Pelorus Sound Committee

12<sup>th</sup> June 1902 Accident. —A boy named Gould was thrown from his horse at Nydia Bay, Pelorus Sound, on Sunday last. After being thrown he was kicked by the animal, and had his leg splintered severely. The neighbours carried him over the hill, and he was brought from Torea to the Picton Hospital. It will be some time before the boy will be about again.

8<sup>th</sup> February 1904 Miss A Newman appointed

15<sup>th</sup> March 1904 Temporary Appointment Miss Newman among a number of Sounds Teachers

14<sup>th</sup> March 1905 The appointment of Miss S. Campbell, Wellington, at Nydia Bay aided school, vice Miss Newman, resigned, was approved.

11<sup>th</sup> April 1905 The appointment of Miss Campbell was approved

14<sup>th</sup> May 1906 Miss Park was confirmed as teacher

28<sup>th</sup> August 1906 There is some beautiful scenery in Nydia Bay, but, as the lands are held by settlers who are busy cutting down the forest, it is not proposed to deal with them, the Government not deeming it wise to harass, in any way, the settlers who are in occupation and making good use of land. It is proposed, rather, to reserve all those places of interest which are visible from the inter-Sound steamer routes. Various reserves in the Pelorus Sound have already been gazetted.

5<sup>th</sup> December 1905 Mr Strachan, Inspector of Schools, states that the early potatoes he referred to as having tasted a month ago in the Sounds, were grown by Mr Gould, of Nydia Bay, Pelorus Sound.

10<sup>th</sup> September 1907 Nydia Bay.—The correspondent wrote in reference to the coming need for a school.—Mr Reader said there would be a fairly large population here shortly.—It was decided to suggest that the residents grant a site, and that a school will be erected when population increases.

31<sup>st</sup> December 1907 A Telephone office has been opened at Nydia Bay

11<sup>th</sup> February 1908 Scholarship places at High School Cecilia M. Gould, Nydia Bay, 396 marks £25 for one year.

11<sup>th</sup> February 1908 Miss Campbell appointed

6<sup>th</sup> March 1908 In addition to a sawmill on the Nydia Bay side of the Sound two large mills with all the latest appliances are being erected at the head of the Opouri Valley, where the timber will be cut and delivered over the divide into Nydia Bay for shipment. A tramline and wharf are rapidly nearing completion. The two large mills are stated to be capable of cutting twenty thousand feet per day, with an enormous supply of the finest timber in the Dominion.

22<sup>nd</sup> Sept 1908 The Government has' made a grant for a new school at Nydia Bay.

13<sup>th</sup> October 1908 "That the resolution fixing the site of the school at Nydia Bay be rescinded, Mr Reader asked if he would mind postponing the matter till next meeting. The Chairman was agreeable, on condition that "both sides" were notified and-given, a chance to appear before the Board.—The matter was accordingly postponed.

12<sup>th</sup> November 1908 Mr Parker moved, according to notice, that the resolution accepting the site from Mr Gould for a school at Nydia Bay be rescinded. Mr Gould, who was present, explained the situation to the Board. He had had the school at his place for twenty-five years, and had boarded the teacher free. Other children had come and received their education without- any charge from him, and he would' like some consideration now. The other site which was proposed was only a few minutes from the one which' he proposed to give the

Board. The Chairman read a telegram signed by some of the parents favouring the other site. Mr Gould saw the people who had signed the telegram were, with the exception of 3tr Patten and his brother/ a floating population. In answer to Mr Reader, Mr Gould said he was giving the land free; he believed "the other-side" were also offering the same concession. The Inspector said that he and the Secretary had inspected the site and found that they were both eligible, but that Mr Gould's site was About 400 yards farther away from the central position than the other one. The major portion of the children would thus have to travel this extra distance, which would probably be muddy in wet weather. Mr Gould then withdrew, and the Board considered the matter. The Chairman seconded Mr Parker's motion pro forma. Mr Reader opposed the motion. Firstly, Mr Gould was deserving of a great deal of consideration from the Board, and he had heard it said that it was merely a question as to whether Mr Gould or his brother, were to get the school site so as to increase the value of their sections. The matter of distance was practically nothing," and the creek that the settlers made so much of. Was a very small matter. He hoped, that If any consideration were to be given, Mr John Gould should get it. He1 -did not think they should, rescind the motion. Mr Parker then withdrew his motion, and the matter dropped. (The school will be built on Mr Gould's site.)

10<sup>th</sup> February 1909 At Brownlee Park, next Thursday, a tennis match will be played between the married and single members of the Havelock Club. Tennis here has been very quiet this season, and it would wake them up a bit if matches with other clubs could be arranged. There was some talk of the members of the Nydia Bay Club coming here to try conclusions with the local club; should they come they will have a lie arty welcome.

29<sup>th</sup> March 1909 A money order office and savings bank will be opened at Nydia Bay as from the 1st April.

6<sup>th</sup> April 1909 New school being erected at Nydia Bay

11<sup>th</sup> May 1909 It was decided to supply the outdoor requisites applied for at Nydia Bay, a grant of £5 being passed for that purpose

14<sup>th</sup> September 1909 The correspondent of the Nydia Bay School wrote asking, in view of the increased attendance at the school, for further desk accommodation, and also that a tank be supplied. The teacher desired that the section be fenced. It was decided to obtain an estimate of the fencing work and the school requisites be supplied

12<sup>th</sup> October 1909 The Chairman of the Nydia Bay School Committee forwarded an estimate for fencing and sinking a well at the school, amounting in all to £17 15s. The Board decided to grant £10 towards the fencing and the well provided that the Committee found the balance

7<sup>th</sup> December 1909 A tennis and croquet team will go to Nydia Bay on Thursday to play the local club.. *From Havelock*

11th December 1909 Yesterday morning several members of the Havelock Tennis and Croquet Club left for Nydia Bay in Mr W. Borck's launch. The day was delightfully fine, and the party arrived at the bay at 12.30. Directly after lunch play commenced, resulting as follows: TENNIS. Gentlemen's Doubles: J. Gorrie and E. Smith (Havelock) beat W. Gould and J. Richie (Nydia Bay) 40-18; Rev. J. R. Burgin and S. Reader (Havelock) beat L. O. Baigent and Fabian (Nydia Bay) 40-38. Ladies' Doubles: Mrs Baigent and Miss Gould (Nydia Bay) beat Mrs Burgin and Miss Powell (Havelock) 40-30; Mrs Gorrie and Mrs A. Scott (Havelock) beat Mrs Craig and Mrs Dixon (Nydia Bay) 40-21. Combined Doubles: J. Gorrie and Mrs A. Scott (Havelock) beat Mrs Baigent and J. Richie (Nydia Bay) 40-24; E. Smith and Miss Powell (Havelock) beat L. O. Baigent and Mrs Dixon (Nydia Bay) 40-25; S. Reader and Mrs Gorrie (Havelock) beat Mr Fabian and Miss Gould (Nydia Bay) 40-38; Mrs Burgin and Rev. Burgin (Havelock) beat W. Gould and Mrs Craig (Nydia Bay) 40-19.

The Havelock croquet team was composed of Mesdames. Buckman and E. Powell, Misses S. Reader and L. Orsman, and Messrs E. Smith, and H. Rush. The Nydia Bay team was as follows:—Misses Gould, Baigent and Paton, Messrs Williams and T. Gould. Havelock won two games out of three.

The players left for home at 6 pm after having had a, most enjoyable outing and some good games. Mr L. O. Baigent and Miss Gould met the visitors on their arrival, and entertained them at lunch. Afternoon tea was provided by the home team, and, especially in view of the heat of the afternoon, was most welcome. The Rev: J. R. Burgin, on behalf of the visiting team, thanked, the. Bay Club for their hospitality, and for the very pleasant day the visitors had spent, and called for three cheers, which were heartily given. Mr Gould, on behalf of Nydia Bay Club, thanked the Havelock team for playing them, as they were only a very young club. They would, however, practise up, and go to Havelock for return matches later on. Nydia Bay then called for three cheers for their Havelock friends, and accompanied them as far as the wharf. Some of the members of the Havelock brass band had their instruments with them, and enlivened the journey homewards with musical selections.

12<sup>th</sup> January 1910 NYDIA BAY DISTRICT. The correspondent of the Nydia Bay school wrote stating that as the average attendance at the school had reached 16, they were entitled to a school district, and asked for information regarding boundaries, etc. A further letter was received advising the Board that a committee had been elected by a meeting of householders. It was decided that a school' district be set up, to be called the Nydia Bay school district, to come into force on January 1st, 1911.' It was resolved to call for applications for the position of teacher at the Nydia Bay school.

13<sup>th</sup> January 1910 Sole Teacher, Nydia Bay, £120, rising to £150, and £15 house allowance. E. S. HYLTON

15<sup>th</sup> February 1910 Nydia Bay Mr L O Baigent appointed

15<sup>th</sup> March 1910 The Nydia Bay School Committee wrote asking the Board to confirm the appointment of Mr L. O. Baigent as sole teacher at Nydia Bay.—Approved

21<sup>st</sup> March 1910 The case Tetley v. the Marlborough Education Board, a claim for moneys for erecting a school at Nydia Bay, in which judgment was given for the plaintiff at Havelock last week, has been reinstated, and will be heard at the Supreme Court during its next sittings here. It will be remembered that the money was forwarded to Mr Tetley, but for some reason or other was taken on to Wellington, and went down with the ill-fated Penguin in February last year.

8<sup>th</sup> October 1910 The Marlborough Education Board invite applications for teacherships at Nydia Bay and Waitohi

11<sup>th</sup> October 1910 Mr L. O. Baigent wrote tendering his resignation as teacher of the Nydia Bay school as from October, 31. —Received

15<sup>th</sup> November 1910 Mr Geo. Bigg-Wither was appointed headmaster at the Nydia Bay school. The appointment of Messrs Beckham and Smith to the position of committeemen for Nydia Bay were approved.

3<sup>rd</sup> December 1910 The last clause (98) of the "Washup" Bill reads as follows:—"It shall be lawful for the Marlborough Education Board to pay to Frederick Tetley, of Havelock, the sum of £62 2s, being the final payment due on a contract for the erection of a schoolhouse at Nydia Bay, Pelorus Sound, notwithstanding that payment of the said sum has already been made but miscarried in the course or post.

30<sup>th</sup> January 1911 HAVELOCK, Jan. 30. A locomotive left the rail and ran into a stump at the Opouri sawmill, Nydia Bay. Logs telescoped the locomotive, and killed three men—

William O'Brian, George Anderson, and John Corliss. The other two men on the train were severely injured. The impact completely destroyed the locomotive.

12<sup>th</sup> September 1911 The Nydia Bay "School Committee wrote asking to have the school painted, and also to have other improvements effected. —It was decided to have the school painted the first time a painter was in the bay, and to ask the committee to have the other matters attended to

10<sup>th</sup> October 1911 The residents of Nydia Bay Valley applied to have a school established there, and pointed out that there were already 17 children ready to start school. It was decided to establish a school. (*Not Nydia Bay School*)

LEAVE OP ABSENCE. Mr Bigg-Wither wrote applying for one week's leave of absence in November, in order that he might attend the University examinations.— Granted, subject to the approval of the School Committee.

9<sup>th</sup> January 1912 The four applications for the teachership at Nydia Bay were referred to the committee, with recommendations from the Inspector in the order of merit

13<sup>th</sup> February 1913 Miss Alice Greville was appointed to the Nydia Bay School

26<sup>th</sup> April 1912 At St. Omer only, two householders attended the meeting, which consequently lapsed. The same state of affairs prevailed; at Nydia Bay, where only one committee-man attended. School Committee elections

9<sup>th</sup> July 1912 Information was received from Nydia Bay that the second attempt to get a meeting of householders for the formation of a Committee had failed. —Mr John Gould was appointed School Commissioner

12<sup>th</sup> November 1912 Subsidies were granted to the Kaituna and Nydia Bay schools on money raised for a library

14<sup>th</sup> January 1913 Miss Alice Greville resigns

24<sup>th</sup> January 1913 Some months ago a little boy residing at Huntly was run over by a railway truck, and had both his hands cut off. The school children in, various parts of New Zealand set to work to raise a fund, by penny subscriptions, to supply the lad with artificial arms, and a considerable sum was collected. Mr John Gould, of Nydia Bay, has forwarded to Mr E. S. Hylton, secretary of the Marlborough Education Board, the sum of 4s contributed by the school children there, and Mr Hylton has sent the amount to the proper quarters.

31<sup>st</sup> January 1913 Nydia Bay, Sole Teacher, £120 to £150, and £15 housing allowance

11<sup>th</sup> February 1913 Eight applications were received for teacherships at Nydia Bay and j Opouri Valley, and ten for Te Awaite. All the applications were authorised to be sent to the respective committees It was decided to ask the committees, to make, a second choice in each case

11<sup>th</sup> March 1913 Miss O'Donoghue appointed

3<sup>rd</sup> May 1913 Owing to the paucity of attendance at the householders' meetings at Nydia Bay and Blind River, school -committees" were, not elected.

9<sup>th</sup> February 1915 Miss I Robertson appointed

9<sup>th</sup> March 1915 Nydia Bay Miss Eden appointed

3<sup>rd</sup> April 1915 Nydia- Bay-, the local committee not having met to consider the Board's recommendation in this connection.

15<sup>th</sup> May 1915 Nydia Bay: Messrs J. Gould (chairman), W. P. Gould, A. Jensen, R. Kerr, and C. Rasmusson.

27<sup>th</sup> September 1916 Miss E Trischler appointed

28<sup>th</sup> September 1916 Miss E Trischler resigns

22<sup>nd</sup> August 1918 Miss Lehake appointed

17<sup>th</sup> May 1923 Miss Margaret Boese Nydia Bay Aided School

National Archives: Yes

Pelorus Guardian

## Nydia Bay

17<sup>th</sup> April 1896 Nydia Bay.—The appointment of Mr. P. Burton as teacher at the aided, school was approved

18<sup>th</sup> June 1897 Nydia John Gould withdrew objection to the established school being shifted to Mr. Walker's residence. Mr. Walker's request for such authorisation was granted.

17<sup>th</sup> March 1899 Nydia Bay.—Mr. A. W. H. Walker asked that Mrs. Hamilton be appointed correspondent.—Agreed to.

14<sup>th</sup> September 1900 The appointment of Miss Ellis, Wellington, as teacher at the aided school at Nydia Bay was approved.

12<sup>th</sup> July 1901 Mr. J. Gould wrote asking for the Board's sanction for the establishment of an aided school at Nydia Bay. — Resolved to ask Mr. Gould to inform the Board as to the distance of the proposed site to the nearest school

14<sup>th</sup> February 1902 The appointments of Miss Grace O'Sullivan as teacher at Nydia Bay, was approved subject to the approval of the Pelorus Sound Committee.

18<sup>th</sup> May 1906 Nydia Bay—Miss Park was confirmed in the position of teacher.

15<sup>th</sup> March 1907 Nydia Bay.—it was decided to supply certain requisites.

17<sup>th</sup> January 1908 Nydia Bay,—Miss Campbell to be appointed teacher if the Secretary is satisfied.

14<sup>th</sup> February 1908 Appointed Nydia Bay, Miss Campbell;

14<sup>th</sup> February 1908 SCHOLARSHIPS. Scholarships were awarded as follow Cecilia Gould, Nydia Bay (396) £25 for one year. It was decided to award £25 to Miss Gould as a one-year scholarship, owing lo her residence in the country, though she did not gain the full 400 marks.

14<sup>th</sup> August 1908 NYDIA BAY SCHOOL.

THE QUESTION OF SITE.

At Monday's meeting of the Education Board a discussion took place regarding the site of the school at Nydia Bay. Mr. Strachan explained that the school at present was held in a room at Mr. J. Gould's home, but of late the population of the place had considerably increased, and it was desirable that a school should be built. There were two sites mentioned one of which Mr. J. Gould favoured, but the majority of the householders preferred the other. Mr. Strachan pointed out to the Board that Mr. Gould was entitled to some consideration, as he had always had the teacher at his home. Mr. Gould, on being admitted, said that he would like to see the proposed school built in a central position. He understood that there would be an agitation to have it placed on another site not central. He had had the teachers at his home for about 25 years, and if the school was built on the site to which he objected it would necessitate her leaving, and he did not want this. The question of there being a muddy creek between his house and the site where he wanted it placed had been raised, but the creek would have to be crossed in any case. Mr. Gould then withdrew. Mr. Reader thought that Mr. Gould should have some consideration in the matter, as he had benefited education in the Sounds to a great extent during the last

25 years. The site, he considered, was only a comparatively small matter. He moved in favour of the central site —the one favoured by Mr. Gould. Mr. Smith seconded, saying that he felt sure that Mr. Gould was quite disinterested, and he quoted an instance to uphold his contention. Mr. Parker thought they should hear both sides of the question before deciding. Mr. Storey spoke in favour of the motion. Mr. Gould had been a very good friend to the Board, and he thought the Board should consider him if possible. There was only about a quarter of a mile between the sites. The motion was then put, and carried.

16<sup>th</sup> October 1908 Nydia Bay.—In regard to the Chairman's notice of motion, "That the resolution fixing the site of the school at Nydia Bay be rescinded, Mr. Reader asked if he would mind postponing the matter till next meeting. \_ The Chairman was agreeable, on condition that " both sides " were notified and given a chance to appear before the Board. The matter was accordingly postponed. The Department wrote stating that a grant had been made for a school building.

23<sup>rd</sup> October 1908 An Outing for the Children. —On Saturday last, through the kindness of Mr. John Gould, the children attending Nydia Bay School were taken on board the Amokura whilst the vessel was at Hood's Bay. The youngsters had a "real good time," being treated to afternoon-tea, and every one of them wished he or she was old enough to be a sailor bold on the dominion's warship.

17<sup>th</sup> November 1908 THE NYDIA BAY SCHOOL.

At the Marlborough Education Board's meeting last week Mr. Parker moved, according to notice, that the resolution accepting a site from Mr. Gould for a school at Nydia Bay, be rescinded, Mr. Gould, who was present, explained the situation to the Board. He had had

the school at his place for twenty-five years, and had boarded the teacher free. Other children had come and received their education without any charge from him, and he would like some consideration now. The other site which was proposed was only a few minutes' walk from the one which he proposed to give the Board- t

The Chairman read a telegram signed by some of the parents favouring the other site. Mr. Gould said the people who had signed the telegram were, with the exception of his brother and Mr. Patou, a floating population. In answer to Mr. Reader, Mr. Gould said he was giving the land free; he believed "the other side" were also offering the same concession. The Inspector said that he and the Secretary had inspected the site and found they were both eligible, but that Mr. Gould's site was about 400 yards farther away from the central position than the other one. The major portion of the children would thus have to travel this extra distance, which would probably be muddy in wet weather. Mr. Gould then withdrew, and the Board considered the matter\

The Chairman seconded Mr. Parker's motion pro forma. Mr. Reader opposed the motion. Firstly, Mr. Gould was deserving of a great deal of consideration from the Board, and he had heard it said that it was merely a question as to whether Mr. Gould or his brother were to get the school site so as to increase the value of their sections. The matter of distance was practically nothing, and the creek that the settlers made so much of was a very small matter. He hoped that if any consideration were to be given Mr. Gould would get it. He did not think they should rescind the motion. Mr. Parker then withdrew his motion and the matter dropped. This means, of course, that the school will be built on Mr. John Gould's site.

Subsequently the Board accepted the tender (if Mr. Tetley, at £150, to build a school. Messrs. J. Gould and L. Baigent are to be asked to supervise the construction of the building.

12<sup>th</sup> March 1909 The £60 in notes sent by the Education Board to Mr. Tetley, Nydia Bay, and lost in the wreck of the Penguin, seemed likely to cause some bother, but the matter has been settled by the Education Board giving the Bank of New Zealand an indemnity that the notes would, if ever found, be returned to the Bank. . The Bank will now pay the amount in cash, and Mr. Tetley will not lose a penny.

14<sup>th</sup> May 1909 It was decided to supply the outdoor requisites applied for at Nydia Bay, a grant of £5 being passed for that purpose.

17<sup>th</sup> September 1909 At the Board's meeting on Monday it was decided to ascertain the cost of three extra desks and a water tank at Nydia Bay

14<sup>th</sup> January 1910 NYDIA BAY DISTRICT. The correspondent of the Nydia Bay school wrote stating that as the average attendance at the School had reached 16, they were entitled to a school district, and asked for information regarding boundaries, etc. A further letter was received advising the Board that a committee had been elected by a meeting of householders. It was decided that a school district be set up, to be called the Nydia Bay school district, to come into force on 1st January, 1911. It was resolved to call for applications for the position of teacher at the Nydia Bay school

18<sup>th</sup> February 1910 Nydia Bay, Mr. L. O. Baigent; Appointed

18<sup>th</sup> February 1910 Mr. L. Baigent, an ex-teacher with a good record in the Nelson province, but who has for the past few years been engaged in sawmilling at Nydia Bay, was appointed, from eleven applicants, to the position of head master of the Nydia Bay school.

18<sup>th</sup> March 1910 F. Tetley claimed from the Marlborough Education Board the sum of £62 10s, being the balance of the contract money for the erection of the Nydia Bay school. The defendant Board had served a notice on plaintiff that they desired the case adjourned to the Supreme Court, but plaintiff stated that he had waited for 12 months for a settlement and was now prepared to go on with his case. Judgment by default was therefore given, with costs amounting to 28 shillings.

19<sup>th</sup> April 1910 At the Supreme Court this afternoon, his Honour Mr. Justice Cooper reserved his decision in the case Tetley v. the Marlborough Education Board. It will be remembered that this case was the outcome of the wreck of the ill-fated Penguin on 12th February, 1909. The plaintiff was the contractor for the erection of a school at Nydia Bay for defendant Board. The Board, it is alleged, in making a payment of £62 10s at the plaintiff's request sent the money in cash, but it was carried on by the steamer, and was lost. His Honour, in reserving his decision, said that the whole case hinged on the point as to whose agent the Post Office was. whether Tetley's or the Board's. He stated that if it were found that there was sufficient instruction that Tetley asked the for money to be sent in cash, then the case would go against him, or vice versa. He informed Mr. Tetley, who appeared in person, that if the case went against him he would be sorry for him. In his Honour's opinion the bank should bear the loss

13<sup>th</sup> May 1910 Miscarriage of Justice.—The case in which Mr. F. Tetley sued the Marlborough Education Board for the amount of his contract for building the Nydia Bay school was decided in favour of the Board, without costs. This is one of the most peculiar cases ever before a Court in this dominion. Mr. Tetley built the school, and asked the Board to forward the money in cash. It is alleged that this was done and that the money went down in the Penguin when that vessel was wrecked. But to a

layman the position was that payment was not made for services rendered—the work has been done but has not yet been paid for. But the law steps in and says that though the money never reached Tetley he is not entitled to claim his own. Are the Board and the Bank proud of the part they have played in this case?

23rd August 1910 Nydia Bay School Contract

PETITION TO PARLIAMENT Wellington, August 20 An unusual case involving great hardship on a Havelock contractor named F. Tetley was discussed in the House of Representatives on Friday. Mr. Duncan (Wairau) stated that Tetley entered into a contract with the Marlborough Education Board to erect a **school** at Nydia Bay. During the course of the work he made arrangements with the secretary of the Board to cash his cheques for time payments and send him the money in bank notes by registered post, as there was no Bank in the locality. Upon the completion of the contract there was £6210s due to Tetley.' In accordance with the arrangement the secretary cashed Tetley's cheque and posted the Bank notes to him in a registered letter. Unfortunately the letter was lost in the Penguin wreck. The position now was that the Bank of New Zealand had gained the amount in question because the notes would never be recovered, and Tetley had lost the amount, which he could ill afford to lose. If the numbers of the notes had been known the Bank would be liable. The secretary, however, did not take the precaution of taking the numbers of the notes. Having now exhausted his legal remedies, Tetley had appealed as a final resort to Parliament, but the Education Committee had now reported that they had no recommendation to make. The Hon. G. Fowlds (Minister for Education) admitted that it was undoubtedly a case of great hardship. The Government, however, could not be held responsible for accidents of the kind in connection with transactions between Boards and contractors. In cashing the cheque the secretary was really acting outside his proper functions—was acting as agent for Tetley. It was a pity that some arrangement could not be made where by the Bank would refund the amount to him. Mr. Fisher (Wellington Central) thought that if the amount were proposed to be voted hymn of compassionate allowance not one member would raise the slightest objection. The Hon. R. McKenzie held that the sum should be put on the Supplementary Estimates because the taxpayers of this country received a large amount from the Banks for allowing them to circulate their notes within the dominion. Mr. T. E. Taylor Christchurch North thought that the humane remarks made by Mr. McKenzie were in striking contrast to the official cold-blooded reply given by Mr. Fowlds. He had always heard that West Coasters were very generous with public money.—Laughter. Auckland members also would have no hesitation in voting £30,000 to refit the Government House at Auckland, notwithstanding the fact that it might not be used once in five years.—Laughter. In Wellington also soldiers were paid for walking up and down in front of the • vice-regal residence, although there was not a possible chance of anything being stolen.— Laughter. Members also had not the slightest hesitation in voting £2 000,000 for a Dreadnought. Apparently the Bank would neither do the just thing nor the generous thing. After further discussion, in which general sympathy was expressed for Tetley, it was decided, on the amendment of Mr. Duncan, to refer the petition back to the committee for further consideration.

28th October 1910 Mr. L. O. Baigent, who has resigned the headmastership of the Nydia Bay School, has been appointed headmaster of the Neudorf (Nelson) School.

18th November 1910 The appointment of Mr. Bigg-Wither as teacher at Nydia Bay was confirmed, as also was the election of Messrs. Beckham and A. Smith as members of the Nydia Bay committee

29th November 1910 The Tetley Petition. —Mr. F. Tetley's petition to the House of Representatives for compensation for the loss of £60 in connection with the contract for the construction of the Nydia Bay School, the money having been lost in the Penguin wreck, was again considered by the Education Committee, who for the second time had no recommendation to make. Yesterday, on the suggestion of Mr. John Duncan, M.P., the report was once more referred back to the committee for consideration. The members of the committee must be wilfully blind to one of the most scandalous instances of unfair treatment known in this country

2<sup>nd</sup> December 1910 The Tetley Case. —Mr. Duncan, M.P., wired on Wednesday that the House had agreed to the insertion in the "Washing Up" Bill a clause empowering the Marlborough Education Board to pay to Mr. F. Tetley the balance of the amount (£62) due for the construction of the Nydia Bay School. It will be remembered that the money was stated to have been posted by the secretary of the Education Board, and was supposed to have been on board the Penguin when that steamer was lost last year, The Board refused to again pay the amount, and the Bank", owing to the number of the notes not being known, declined to refund the value. The "appeal to Caesar" has, however, been successful, and so a very unpleasant incident has been satisfactorily settled,'

16<sup>th</sup> December 1910 A letter was received from Mr. John Craig (Nydia Bay), asking if the Board would appoint a teacher, provided a suitable room could be obtained.—The Board favoured the application.

16<sup>th</sup> December 1910. Mr. Tetley wrote regarding his claim for payment of £62, money lost in the wreck of the Penguin. The chairman said that Parliament had been generous at the Board's expense. The Government would get 3 per cent, for all time on £62 worth of lost notes, and the Board were given legal authority to pay, that amount out of their funds, the Education Board's treasury being depleted of the £62. They had nothing to thank the Government for in the matter. However, the Board would have to pay now (and he was never opposed to that so long as they were indemnified), but would not do so until they found how Mr. Orsman stood in the business. On Mr. Reader's motion, the matter was ordered to stand over until next meeting; meantime Mr. Orsman to be written to.

25<sup>th</sup> April 1911 Last Tuesday the pupils attending the local school were presented with books subscribed for by the residents of the bay. The presentations were made by Mr. Bigg-Wither, headmaster, who was attired in his B.A. robes.

Miss Menzies left the bay on Thursday, with the children of her brother, whose wife died under such sad circumstances some months ago. Their destination is Geelong, Victoria.

28<sup>th</sup> April 1911 The schoolroom at the Bay was packed to overflowing with parents and children when the committee presented the school prize well-chosen words complimented both teacher and children on the great progress made during the year. The evening terminated with a dance, thoroughly enjoyed by all

2<sup>nd</sup> May 1911 The annual meeting of householders was held in the school on the evening of the 24th April. Mr. Menzies was voted to the chair. The chairman of the outgoing committee read the balance sheet, which showed a credit balance of £2 5s 6d. The following were elected a committee for the ensuing year Messrs. A. Beckham, James Craig, W. Fraser, J. Gould, and W. Gould. A motion in favour of a dominion scheme for the promotion of teachers was carried unanimously. At a subsequent meeting of the committee Mr. J. Gould was elected chairman

15<sup>th</sup> September 1911 The Nydia Bay School Committee wrote asking to have the school painted, and also to have other improvements effected.—It was decided to have the school painted, the first time a painter was in the bay, and to ask the committee to have the other matters attended to

19<sup>th</sup> October 1911 Mr. Bigg-Wither, headmaster at Nydia Bay, was granted a week's leave of absence in November in order to enable him to attend the University examination

19<sup>th</sup> December 1911 Mr. D. A. Strachan, M.A., Inspector of School for Marlborough, conducted the annual Standard VI. examinations during last week, and has kindly supplied the following information Proficiency Helen Gould

12<sup>th</sup> January 1912 The four applications for the teachership at Nydia Bay were referred to the committee with recommendations from the Inspector as to the order of merit

2<sup>nd</sup> July 1912 Nydia Bay.—In consequence of the householders meeting, called to elect a school committee, having again lapsed at Nydia Bay, the Education Board will either have to appoint the old committee to resume operations, or delegate the control of the affairs of the School to a commissioner.

12<sup>th</sup> July 1912 Information was received from Nydia Bay that the second attempt to get a meeting of householders for the formation of a Committee had failed. —Mr. John Gould was appointed School Commissioner

17<sup>th</sup> January 1913 Miss Alice Greville resigns

31<sup>st</sup> January 1913 The Education Board has appointed Miss Jean Beaks temporary teacher of the Nydia Bay school.

14<sup>th</sup> February 1913 For the position of- head teacher at Canvastown, five applications were received, and three qualified applicants • were referred to the .committee for con- sideration. Eight applications were received for teacherships at Nydia Bay and Opouri Valley, and ten for Te Awaite. All the applications were authorised to be sent to the respective committee. It was decided to ask the committees to make a second choice in each case

14<sup>th</sup> March 1913 Miss O'Donoghue appointed

18<sup>th</sup> July 1913 Mr. John Gould notified his willingness to continue to act as commissioner at Nydia Bay.—Mr. Gould's services were accepted.

8<sup>th</sup> May 1914 NYDIA BAY Messrs. John Gould (chairman and secretary), C. Rasmussen, W. P. Gould, T. Williams, R. Wakelin elected School Committee

12<sup>th</sup> March 1915 Miss Eden appointed

16<sup>th</sup> April 1915 Miss Eden was appointed teacher at Nydia Bay, the local committee not having met to consider the Board's recommendation in this connection

## National Archives

1910 School 288 square feet Secretary 1 Pelorus Sound Area 1 acre

30<sup>th</sup> July 1918 School Built for £235

Deducted 1921

Closed 31<sup>st</sup> May 1920 Reopened 19<sup>th</sup> April 1923 Closed 1930

Accommodation Building

Letter from Blenheim office of Wellington Education Board to Wellington Education Board  
Wellington

31<sup>st</sup> October 1924

The school was built when a large sawmilling company worked in the area

Mr. Paton's Offer of £20 is very low The tender received recently for painting and repairs was for £48.10.6 I have long had an eye to shifting this school by water to anywhere a school of this size 17 foot x 15 foot

The only place to shift it to is Mahau which is very much decayed

16<sup>th</sup> October 1956 That the Be transferred to the crown

Gazetted 18<sup>th</sup> March 1957

Staffing 1923

3rd March 1931 Tamure V L Wells writing asking for a school for 4 children including the boy who is away

9<sup>th</sup> March Mrs V L Wells again My neighbour said they can get another child which makes 5 children With that number we should have no trouble getting a teacher. The children will be all boys and we think a man teacher will be best

Nydia Bay and Tamure Headings applying for a Nydia Bay School E M Foote and V L Wells

Te Rawa 10 miles distant Lloyd Foote aged 11, Cyril Wells aged 10 (at St Omer); Neville Foote aged 9 Earle Wells 8

School is 10 X 12 foot not used as a school yet

Male teacher wanted Free board and lodgings provided

Nydia Bay Post Office nearest

Violet Linda Wells

16<sup>th</sup> March 1931 We have moved from Tamure to Nydia Bay

31<sup>st</sup> March 1931 school approved

1<sup>st</sup> May 1931 Mrs Wells writes the school should not start until the beginning of term 2 because of ill health

The best way to get to Nydia Bay is to come to Havelock The Mail Boat leaves Havelock twice a week, Tuesday Morning 9.00 and Friday Same Time

If this is not quite plain please let me know

4<sup>th</sup> May The Board will be advertising for a male teacher in the next gazette and before that will try for a relieving teacher

28<sup>th</sup> May 1931 A Telegram from Mrs Wells to Education Board WIRE REASON TEACHER DELAYED V WELLS

28<sup>th</sup> May 1931 A Collect Telegram (Mrs Wells Pays) REGRET NO SELECTION YET MADE WILL NOTIFY LATER

29<sup>th</sup> June 1931 Mr. T J Paul Sole Teacher Attendance returns are not wanted from grade 0 schools

10<sup>th</sup> July Mr. T J Paul writes to Education Board asking

a) Received no issue of education gazette

b) Nor Monthly journals

c) It is not fair as I can't apply for vacancies in the former (Gazette)

11<sup>th</sup> July 1931 Wellington Education Board objects to the tone of the letter (Which seemed in 2017 perfectly reasonable. "No doubt when you have more experience you will appreciate the Boards action....." There were a couple of other letters in the same tone. *In my many years as principal for the Wellington Education Board you will be pleased to know the Wellington Education Board never made a mistake , according to the Wellington Education Board*

22<sup>nd</sup> August 1931 Asking Mrs Wells if the parents had paid Mr Paul there part of the wages

29<sup>th</sup> August 1931 Mrs Wells writes Mr. Paul has advised you have not paid the contribution.

If he is not satisfied with his 75 pounds free of board then I don't want him back

There are plenty of teachers out of work who would be glad of the small salary of £75

A reply that 5 pupils were promised but only 4 have attended. Mr. Pal only needs a reasonable top up of £3-7-6

Reply Because the school was late in opening the 5<sup>th</sup> boy didn't come

1<sup>st</sup> October 1931 Mrs Wells writes As Mrs Foote is leaving Nydia Bay and taking her two boys we advise the school is closing at the end of eh term

Please advise Mr. Paul to let us know what the average attendance is likely to be at the end of the year

Staffing Early

23<sup>rd</sup> March 1923 Colin Campbell I have two children and the nearest school is six miles away at Maori Bay Could the WEB send a children here to teach them

28<sup>th</sup> March Marlborough Timber Co Asking for a women teacher he will only be at Nydia Bay for a few months

17<sup>th</sup> April 1923 Mr. Warren Wellington Education Board rep in Blenheim does not recommend opening the Nydia Bay School. No girl should be asked to go there for 5 pounds it savours of "sweating"

18<sup>th</sup> April Email to Wellington Education Board from Mr. Warren recommending Boese as teacher Campbell. Miss Margaret Boese appointed teacher. Address Waikawa Road Picton

22<sup>nd</sup> May 1923 Miss Margaret Boese resigns because of illness of her mother and will not return after the holidays

Department wanted to close these small school

Opouri Valley is 4 miles over a very steep hill

Four fathom Bay 6 miles away by water

Te Rawa 11 Miles away

Buildings and Sites 1908- 1931

1<sup>st</sup> August 1908 Marlborough Education Board applies for a new school at Nydia Bay

As this is a very urgent case would the Department and minister give it early consideration

L O Baigent Sawmiller Eva 10. Il 6 Nydia Bay Household School Nydia Bay  
 B Baigent Sawmiller Sydney 6 Home School  
 James Hines Labourer, Selina Hines 9 Home School  
 Frederick Tetley Carpenter Frederick 7 Gavin Dickson Engineer Elsie 8 James 7 Ralph 5 ½ These children are at Havelock school but will be here at the end of July  
 William Gould Farmer Helena B 11, John Joseph 6  
 Gould Farmer Thomas, Juanita 11, Veronica 8  
 Writing horrible Signed by William Gould  
 16 children 7 families  
 Nydia Bay ¾ mile, Maori Bay 6 Miles, Mahau 12 miles  
 The site selected is in front of Mr. Gould's section 109 on foreshore  
 Timber on site Heart 12/6 per 100 foot O B 8/6  
 Clear Land Sunny situation  
 The teacher is at present living with Mr. John Gould and will as far as we know continue to do so  
 Nydia Bay Post Office  
 Residents think it unreasonable to ask them the guarantee anything as Government is spending thousands to furnish people in large centres with technical and high schools  
 31 July 1908 Marlborough Education Board reappplies for new school  
 2 or 3 sites have been offered  
 The present building is a room 13 foot by 9 foot attached to a private residence and the school has out grown the accommodation  
 Roll at present 13, 1906 8, 1907 10  
 Two sawmills have recently begun operating One has capital of £10 000 already invested  
 It is probable this school will be fully taxed during the next 10 to 20 years  
 23<sup>rd</sup> September 1908 £225 for new school  
 4<sup>th</sup> May 1909 school 18 foot x 16 foot and a porch 16 x 6 has been finished  
 6<sup>th</sup> August 1909 Mr. Tetley builder wants a new cheque as his cheque was lost in the wreck of the SS Penguin  
 Fully debated in parliament  
 31<sup>st</sup> October 1910 Mr. Tetley after much discussion it is not clear from the files whether he got paid  
 18<sup>th</sup> May 1923 Application to open a new school  
 Colin Campbell Mill Manager applies with Gerald 8 and Zita 5  
 No means of travelling by rail  
 Approved  
 22<sup>nd</sup> June 1923 Department want all small schools on correspondence school  
 19<sup>th</sup> March 1931 Application for a new school 4 children to be enrolled

---

## Okoha (1905-1913)

### Anakoha Bay in the outer sounds

1905	10	Okoha	Miller	Mary	Female	£	80.00	
1906	7	Okoha	Miller Mrs	Mary A	Female	£	78.00	£10.00
1907	7	Okoha	Handcock	Georgina	Female	£	78.00	£10.00
1908	9	Okoha	Dobson	Charles H	Master	£	60.00	
1909	11	Okoha	Opie	Louie Winifred	B4	Female	£	90.00 £10.00
1910	7	Okoha	Opie MA	Winifred L	B3	Female	£	95.00 £10.00
1911	6	Okoha	Haultain	Frances A	D1	Female	£	90.00 £10.00
1912	7	Okoha	Wilson	Sarah	Female	£	48.00	
1913	8	Okoha	Wilson	Sarah	Female	£	48.00	

12<sup>th</sup> April 1900 Schools for Native Children. Some little time ago some of the Natives residing at Okoha, Pelorus Sound, asked that a school might be established there, and recently they have requested Mr Joshua Rutland, of Pelorus Valley, to ask the Rev. F. W. Chatterton to establish a school similar to that at the Croixelles. We learn that the reverend gentleman is taking the work in hand, and that he purposes erecting a suitable building as speedily as possible, the Natives having signified their willingness to assist.

*Native schools were run by the Education Department on a different scheme than in those run by Education Boards No teachers were listed for Okoha*

1900 Okoha, Pelorus (examined 27th October, 1900).—The schoolroom was clean, and fairly tidy. The children talk a little too much over the lessons, but they are already beginning to realise that school means serious work. "Coventry" is the most usual form of punishment. The teachers have secured the earnest interest and co-operation of the people, and their own work gives indications of a devotion that is bound to lead up to the best kind of success. The work done so far is very satisfactory. Opened in 3<sup>rd</sup> Quarter

1901 Okoha, Pelorus (examined 21st November, 1901).—There was no inspection; a temporary illness of one of the teachers was the cause. The examination work was found to be very satisfactory. Great soundness and facility in the English work formed quite a characteristic feature, and, with other good points, notably general intelligence, entitled the school to an excellent position.

1902 Okoha, Pelorus (examined 17th November, 1902).—The children generally are well behaved, and are evidently fond of their teachers, showing at the same time due respect for them. Schoolwork is done heartily and honestly. The teacher had made a great advance since the previous examination, and had fully established a claim to be considered competent. Through illness of the teachers and sad bereavement of one of them, the amount of work done had been considerably less than usual. In spite of this the results were good. The general appearance of the village and the villagers had greatly improved. Much of this improvement may certainly be credited to the school.

Subsidised School; £17 10s. was paid from Native reserves no teacher listed

1903: (Mr. Bird).—Through unusual pressure of work the examination of this school took place very late—so late that the teachers were compelled to spend Christmas at the settlement. It speaks well for their loyalty that they remained in charge to see their school examined. The garden and grounds had been fenced in, and there was a pleasant display of flowers and vegetables. Grouping should be made use of in the upper classes. The rule is very gentle; punishment seems to be unnecessary amongst the Maori children here. Tone and cleanliness left nothing to be desired. Extra subjects, except were good. The work of the school showed drill, which had not been taught, that much honest effort had been put forth. Considering the crowded state of the schoolroom, the teachers had done remarkably well in the isolated circumstances in which they have been placed. The results of the examination were very

satisfactory. The youngest children wanted thorough drilling in sounds, and Classes SI and S2 need greater attention in mental arithmetic.

1904 There were also, until this year, two schools in the Marlborough Sounds District—Whangarae at Croiselles Harbour, and Okoha at Pelorus Sound—which ranked as aided schools, but from which, owing to their becoming, beyond all doubt, denominational in character, all subsidy was withdrawn. Roll 22

2<sup>nd</sup> March 1904 New Post Office In Charge Fanny Ellen Climo

21<sup>st</sup> December 1904 Recently a petition from the natives at Okoha and other places in Pelorus Sound was forwarded by Archdeacon Grace, of Blenheim, to the Government, through the member for the district, praying that medical attendance be granted them when required. The matter of subsidising native medical officers in the Nelson and Marlborough districts is one that is dealt with by the Public Trustee, who, it is understood, will either visit Havelock himself early next year or send an officer, of his department in connection with the matter.

4<sup>th</sup> February 1905 Archdeacon Grace applied to have the Okoha native school taken over by the Board as an aided school. —It was stated that the school, which was attended by about 25 children, 7 of whom were Europeans, was conducted under the Maori mission the Anglican Church.—Members expressed fear as to the possibility of the clashing of State and Church interests in the future appointments, of teachers; and it was resolved to defer the matter for the purpose of getting full information as to the position

15<sup>th</sup> August 1905 A quiet wedding of exceptional interest to those engaged in Christian work among the Maoris of this district was celebrated at the Church of the Nativity yesterday, when Miss Mary Ann White, teacher of the Okoha Maori Mission school, was united in matrimony to Mr John Miller, of Otago, A considerable number of Church Missionary gleaners assembled at the church to witness the ceremony, who were, with the bride and bridegroom, afterwards entertained at the Vicarage as the guests of Archdeacon and Mrs Grace. The bride, accompanied by Miss M. Handcock, her assistant at Okoha, was given away by Mr de Castro, and the bridegroom was supported by Mr Charles Dobson. An interesting feature of the wedding was that the cake was the gift of her fellow gleaners to the bride. Mr and Mrs Miller left by the afternoon train for their home and work at Okoha Mission school, accompanied by the best wishes of their many fellow works and friends in the Wairau

25<sup>th</sup> Oct 1905 R. Climo's Okoha mill (Anakoa Bay); 17 horse .power machinery .; 10 hands (*Workers*); 320,000 feet sent out of the district

7<sup>th</sup> December 1905 There were 13 votes at Okoha in the general election 13 for Mr Turner and 0 for Mr Mills and Mr Duncan

12<sup>th</sup> February 1906 Okoha Kindergarten apparatus was granted.

21<sup>st</sup> March 1906 Okoha only had 71% attendance 2<sup>nd</sup> to bottom of all schools in Marlborough

12<sup>th</sup> February 1907 RELIGIOUS TEACHING M NATIVE SCHOOLS.

MORMON V. ANGLICAN. A PELORUS SOUND MATTER

Just one hour of the Education Board's time was taken up last night with a question of Native parents and the religious tenets of their children.

The Ven. Archdeacon Grace and Miss Howard, Picton, waited upon the Board; also Tuiti Macdonald, Rawei Maka, and Tahua Watson. The Secretary for Education wrote stating that Rawei Maka, of Okoha, and another native of Whangarei, Croiselles, had written complaining of Anglican teaching of religion in school hours in the Whangarei and Okoha schools.

A report of a meeting of Ngatikuia and Ngatikoata natives was enclosed. The matters discussed were (1) That the teachers had informed the natives that it was their duty to teach

the children the doctrine of the Church of England; (2) on Sundays children of other denominations were compelled to attend Sunday schools by threatening the parents if they fail to send their children they would close the school; (3) the parents of the children of other churches, in their fear of losing the school send their children to the Sunday schools, and in many cases were baptised against the will of their parents. It had been unanimously agreed that the matter should be reported to the Department so that the children could be fairly treated.

The Secretary explained that- the Board had jurisdiction over the Okoha School, ;but not the Whangarei school, was in the Nelson education district.

Tuiti Macdonald, representing Maka, and referring to the Okoha school, said the natives only asked for justice. Was it right that denominational religion should be taught? The Chairman said the Board was agreed that the teaching within school 'hours must be secular, whatever denominational religion might be taught after or before school.

Tuiti Macdonald said he had it from the natives of Okoha that no less than two hours every morning were devoted to the enunciation of English Church doctrines. -He told his child one thing and- the teacher told him another. Therefore confidence in the parent was shattered. The child was thus between the hammer and the forge. The Archdeacon had also asked: How many children here are Mormons Three little hands went up. The Archdeacon had said they were to be pitied. What if the Archdeacon has asked: Are there any Catholics here? Two or three other little hands would have been held up. Would he go on to say to these children that they were idolaters?

Archdeacon ;Grace said the schools at Okoha and Whangarae had both been started under the auspices of the Church of England. The Maoris had requested the attention of the Church, complaining they were nobody's children. All classes and denominations subscribed, and the establishment of the schools was made possible. When the Whangarae school was seen to be so successful, it was thought well to start-one at Okoha for the Pelorus natives. Certainly the element of Mormonism had: entered in the case of the Whangarae. A married Mormon couple had settled in .the Croixelles. Mr Rawei Maka, the gentleman present, was a staunch and most outspoken Mormon; and Mr Macdonald, although baptised in the .Anglican Church was now declaring himself a Mormon, having just about gone .the round of the church. Now, the Mormons had endeavoured to proselytise at Okoha, but these Maoris were against any such thing. A meeting was held, and he made it his business to be present. Keepa Hamei, the chief, forbade the Mormons to preach, but they persisted in visiting Okoha. Mr and Mrs Miller were the Anglican teachers at Okoha, and they had the fullest confidence in the natives. That was the-position. The Church of the Nativity did not wish a monopoly of the work, if someone else would take it up. But the petition forwarded to the Department was not what it purported, to be, representative of the natives. The first charge, that the teachers had, informed the parents that the doctrines of the Church of England must be taught was quite untrue. The Church had never encroached with the scripture lesson upon the regular school hours. Mr Macdonald's statements were quite untrue—farcically so. Only a few months had passed since the school had been passed over to the Board from the Church. Messrs Kerr and Pops had laid down the rules in the school strictly. He gave an instance of his having, refused absolutely to baptise Mormon children. Mr Macdonald's statement about his remarks were a fabrication.. They were working for the poor .Maoris, and this was what they got for it. The whole trouble appeared to arise from the settling of the Mormon couple, probably at the instance of Rawei Maka. He read a letter from the chairman of the Native: Board asking that a teacher be appointed, -vice Miss Howard, temporarily absent through illness. Mr Scott asked whether there was anything in the charge brought by Mr Macdonald of intimidation. The Archdeacon replied in the negative. He might have said something like what was

attributed to him. If the remark was made it was on a Sunday, and Rawei was present. He had been on the most happy terms, and could not account for the strange development.

The natives then expressed themselves quite satisfied with the upshot of the discussion.

-The Chairman explained that the board could not govern Archdeacon Grace after or before school hours, but promised the protection of the Board if there was any breach of the statute. Miss Howard questioned on the matter said the religious lesson had been entirely taught out of school hours. The Deputations then retired and the incident closed amicably.

1<sup>st</sup> March 1907 THE MAORIS AND EDUCATION.

#### ALLEGED EXCLUSIVE SECTARIANISM

##### TUITI MACDONALD'S CHARGES

It will be remembered that much of the time of the Marlborough Education Board at its last monthly meeting was taken up with the hearing of an argument between Messrs Rewi Maaka and Tuiti Macdonald on the one hand, and the Ven. Archdeacon Grace and Miss Howard on the other, with reference to an allegation by the former party, who declared themselves to be Mormons, that Archdeacon Grace had instructed the teachers to inculcate the doctrines of the Church of England within school hours, at the Whangarae and Okoha schools, in Croixelles and Pelorus Sound, respectively. A petition, purporting to be representative of all the natives concerned, was presented praying the Board to interfere. It was explained that the Anglican Church had started the schools, and recently handed them over to the Nelson and Marlborough Education Boards, respectively. The following correspondence throws further light upon the matter:

TO THE EDITOR Sir, —I have referred this letter to the Secretary of the Education Board. He advises me to forward it to you for publication, as directed by the writer. I may assure you it has come to me of the spontaneous act of the chief Kipa Whiro, and as a great and agreeable surprise. T. S. GRACE, Archdeacon. Blenheim.

To Archdeacon Grace, Okoha. Feb 21, 1907. I, the chief of the Ngatikuia Tribe, am writing to you and to the Education Board to let you know that the Maoris of Okoha and Pelorus know, nothing at all about the petition that Tuiti Macdonald and Rewi Maaka presented to the Board at their last meeting. If we had had anything to do with the petition we would have let you know before it was presented to the Board. When the meetings were held at Whangarae on the 26th and 28th of December last, we were present, and when Tuiti Macdonald asked us to join with them in taking the schools Okoha and Whangarae, from the Church and letting the Government have them, we said that if we wanted the Government to take our school we could ask them ourselves without his assistance, and that he could leave Okoha out of the petition altogether, as we are well satisfied with the Church of England. We do not want Tuiti Macdonald to mention our names again in this matter; if he does there will be trouble. We are well pleased with the school and with the Church of England. They have been very good to the children, having sent three of them to college, and they have also helped the parents in many ways. We are thankful to you, Mr Grace, for speaking as you did at the meeting, of the Board. We want you to send this letter to the Education Board for them to read, and please ask them to put it in the Blenheim paper. With much aroha, I remain, Yours sincerely, KIPA -WHIRO.

In conversation with a reporter this morning, the Ven. Archdeacon Grace said the facts of the case had been amply brought out and fully reported in The Express in connection with the last meeting of the Education Board. The history of the two schools at Whangarae and Okoha was that one was started about ten years ago, under the auspices of the Church, and the other about two years later. Much good work was done for the natives, and all denominations assisted willingly. The provision of outfits for the scholars sent to the Clareville College, Wairarapa, and the payment of their passage money, had been the special care of the Church.

Mission helpers. The teachers, who were really Christian missionaries in the truest sense, had given the broadest education to the children, besides instruction to them and their parents in sewing, and other domestic arts. Two years ago the Church, finding the work rather much of a burden, handed the schools over, one to the Nelson Board and the other to the Marlborough Board. Archdeacon Grace produced a letter received by the same mail that bore the one published above, in which Mrs Miller, the teacher at Okoha, stated that some natives had brought down from Havelock a copy of The EXPRESS containing the report .or the discussion before the Education Board, and shown it to the other natives at Okoha. The whole body of the natives were highly incensed at the imposition sought to be practised by Tuiti Macdonald. They had, said the letter, never given him the least encouragement in his agitation against the Church's prestige in connection with the school. I Archdeacon Grace concluded by expressing the wish that it might be clearly understood he had not in any way prompted the letters reprinted and referred to above.

8<sup>th</sup> July 1909 Miss L W Opie M A Okoha promoted to B4 status

12<sup>th</sup> March 1912 Archdeacon Grace, writing from the Chatham Islands. recommending that Miss Octavia. Huddleston be appointed teacher. Okoha Maori School .vice Miss Houltam who was resigning :.He said that he intended to be back in Blenheim about the 20<sup>th</sup> March and to introduce her to Okoha Maoris-the appointment was made

13<sup>th</sup> January 1914 OKOHA. The Ven. Archdeacon Grace reported as to the conditions at Okoha school. A resolution was passed in accordance with the report.

11<sup>th</sup> June 1912 Miss Sarah Watson Hemi, recommended by the Venerable. Archdeacon Grace, was tentatively appointed teacher at Okoha.

26<sup>th</sup> October 1915 Owing to the Government cancelling the engagement of the teacher at the Okoha School, the Standing Committee of the Nelson Diocesan Synod is retaining the services of the teacher at the expense of the Maori Mission Fund, in order that the work at the school may be continued.

*School went on until the 1960's*

National Archives: Yes

Pelorus Guardian

## Akaloa

22<sup>nd</sup> June 1900 Miss Baigent, who is taking charge of the Maori school at Akaloa, is at present in Havelock, awaiting the arrival of the Te Kapu, by which vessel she proceeds to her sphere of labours. Miss Baigent is to be joined at the school by a lady companion from Auckland

9<sup>th</sup> October 1900 Opening of Native School. —The opening of the Okoha Native school was celebrated on Tuesday, Oct. 2nd., in the form of a tea-party, given by the school-mistress, parents, relations, and friends of the children attending. A dinner, consisting of all the delicacies of confectionery and pastry, was laid in the school-house, and, needless to say, full justice was done thereto. In the afternoon sports and games were held, followed by a sumptuous tea. In the evening the children sang a number of songs and hymns in a manner that reflected much credit on the tuition of their teachers (Misses Baigent and Byles), and were much appreciated, as shown by the hearty applause. The promoters desire to cordially thank the many kind friends who sent donations, especially Mrs. Gage, Mrs. Redding, Dr. MacKenzie, Messrs.. Leary and Co., Turnbull, Prince, Ward, Hocquard, and Harvey

14<sup>th</sup> June 1901 A letter from the Rev.. F. W. Chatterton, with reference to the buildings at the native Mission 'at Okoha, Sounds, was ordered to be sent to Mr. Seymour, the chairman, who is visiting the locality.

12<sup>th</sup> July 1901 It. was resolved to inform the Rev, Mr. Chatterton that the Board had no objection to the removal of the Native school at Hohaka, (*Okoha?*) the Sounds, to a safer site.

17<sup>th</sup> January 1902 In order that the audience might suffer little disappointment, the Rev. Mr. Foston, by means of maps, directed those present through the Mission fields of the world, giving an interesting explanation of the work as it is conducted. Misses Baigent and Byles, who were passing through Havelock to their Maori Mission School (situated at Akaloa, Pelorus Sound), assisted, with a rendering of two Maori duets. The collection which was made at the close of the meeting being handed to these ladies, as a donation towards the expenses of the work they have in hand.

21<sup>st</sup> February 1902 The Bishop of Nelson, accompanied by the Ven. Archdeacon Grace, completed, on Tuesday last, a visitation tour of eight days through the Pelorus Sound. The cruise was successfully made in Mr. Mercer's oil-launch Huia, which proved a very suitable craft for the purpose. A start was made from Havelock on Monday evening, the 10th inst., and Maori Bay reached that night. On Tuesday Nikau, Nydia, Yncyca, Nor'-west Bays, and Homewood, were visited, and most of the families in these localities called upon. The next afternoon a short run was made to Richmond Bay, and on Thursday the cruise was continued to Tuna Bay, Port Ligar, Titirangi, and the Maori settlement at Akaloa. At the last-named place, the Maori school, under the charge of Misses Baigent and Byles, was visited, and Services held (in Maori) by Archdeacon Grace. The Bishop was much impressed and pleased with the good work and the influence of the school since its commencement only eighteen months ago

3<sup>rd</sup> December 1902 Part of a report on an organised launch trip included. On Sunday afternoon they were taken by their host to the native township of Okakaha adjoining, a very pretty place, where all the natives have houses, and no whares are to be seen. They have a fine property out of the virgin bush by themselves, and in the vicinity is a large native school in charge of the Misses Baigent and Byle. About forty scholars attend, and a more tidy, intelligent and well-disciplined school could not be found. In good manners many scholars of lighter color might take a lesson here. Though it was arranged to start on Monday, the party were reminded it was the King's Birthday by the native children and their teachers marching and waving and attesting their loyalty to the British flag

4<sup>th</sup> June 1903 The Misses Baigent and Byles, teachers of the native school at Anakoha, Akaloa (Sounds), merit commendation for the manner in which they interest their pupils in their studies and reward their diligence. With this object primarily in view these young ladies invited the scholars and their friends to a social evening in the schoolroom at Anakoha on Wednesday, 27th ult. residents to the number of sixty attending. A prominent feature of the evening took the form of a Christmas tree, the gifts from which were provided entirely at the expense of the hostesses, each guest receiving a memento on the disrobing of the tree. During the evening a programme of song and recitation was given, the children entering heartily into the proceedings, and it is apparent that the best of feeling exists between the teachers, their pupils, and the residents generally. It is gratifying to learn that the children are progressing favorably in their studies, and that the attendance is encouraging to such an extent as to tax the present school accommodation.

17<sup>th</sup> February 1905 Archdeacon Grace applied to have the Okoha native school taken over by the Board as an aided school.'— It was stated that the school, which was attended by about 25 children, 7 of whom were Europeans, was conducted under the Maori mission scheme of the Anglican Church, — Members expressed fear as to the possibility of the clashing of State and Church interests in the future appointment of teachers; and it was resolved to defer the matter for the purpose of getting full information as to the position.

17<sup>th</sup> March 1905 MAORI SCHOOL. Archdeacon Grace waited on the Board in support of an application that the Board assist in maintaining the Maori Mission School at Okaha Bay, in the Sounds district. The school had been carried on for six or seven years. A mill had been established in the vicinity, and six white children were now attending the school there used to be an attendance of 23 Maori children; there were now 15. This was one of the two Native schools for which the Anglican Church and its friends raised £100 each per year, and he was the superintendent. The religious instruction was imparted on broad Christian, rather than denominational, lines. He suggested that the Board should obtain capitation for this school, and that they should appoint the teacher according to the nomination of the present authorities. In discussion as to the necessity of respecting the secular principle of the State educational system) Archdeacon Grace gave the assurance that 'no religious instruction would be given during school hours; and the Board agreed to recommend that the school be subsidised as an aided school in the ordinary way.

16<sup>th</sup> February 1906 Okoha—Kindergarten apparatus was granted.

24<sup>th</sup> March 1908 With regret I write that Miss Handcock (teacher of Native School here) leaves for Waihi to-morrow. The position, I believe, is not yet filled.

18<sup>th</sup> December 1908 Resignations of teacherships were received from Mr. C. Dobson, Okoha (Sounds)

10<sup>th</sup> January 1911 Miss Opie resigned from Okoha

30<sup>th</sup> July 1912 On Thursday afternoon a very pretty wedding was solemnised in St. Paul's Church, Canvastown, by Ven. Archdeacon Grace. The contracting parties were Mr. Thomas. Wilson, eldest son of Mr. Shadrach Wilson, and Miss Sarah Hemi Whiro, eldest daughter of Mr. Watson Hemi Whiro, of Canvastown. The bride who was given away by her uncle, Mr. Kipa Hemi Whiro, chief of the Ngatikuia, Mrs. Wilson is the newly-appointed teacher of Okoha school, and will take up her duties there very soon.

6<sup>th</sup> January 1914 OKOHA. The Ven. Archdeacon Grace reported as to the conditions at Okoha school. A resolution was passed in accordance with the report

15<sup>th</sup> March 1912 The Ven. Archdeacon Grace, writing from the Chatham Islands, recommended that Miss Octavia Huddlestone be appointed teacher of the Okaha Maori School vice Miss Houltam, who was resigning. He said that he intended to be back in Blenheim about the 20th of March, and to introduce the new teacher to the Okaha Maoris.—The-appointment was made

## National Archives

21<sup>st</sup> March 1922 Mr. Warren recommends that Okoha School be opened up with Mr. P Burton as teacher

1<sup>st</sup> June 1922 Mr. Burton appointed as teacher vice Whareatea School

Letter to Mr. John Brough Okoha advising that school will be reopened

14<sup>th</sup> August Mr. Warren writes that a Bishop has appointed a lady teacher to this school but she has refused to go without a companion

I think the reason the church refused to use their school is that Mr. Burton is a catholic

### **Okoha 1922- 1963 Primary Schools**

6<sup>th</sup> February 1922 Application for a new school

Okoha (Landless Native Reserve) Gore Survey District

Eight Families

23 children 18 on roll of other schools

Pictou 40 miles, Havelock Suburban 40 Miles French Pass 25 miles Section 1 Subdivision 1 Block VIII Section 50 Gore Survey District

No local building

Timber from Havelock by steamer

3 acres sloping cleared of bush and scrub The public roads running crosswise in district

Okoha Post Office

Tahuaraki Meihana Okoha Pelorus Sounds

7<sup>th</sup> April 1922 New application

Landless Native Reserve Gore S.D

No means of travelling by rail

Classroom 2 x 12 feet 264 Square feet

Residence of 3 rooms and storeroom attached Property of Anglican Church Authorities

Rent for school and furniture 15/- per week

8<sup>th</sup> April 1922 G L Stewart Secretary of Wellington Education Board to Director of Education Wellington included

- a) Previously the Anglican church ran a school mainly for natives
- b) They have had difficulty in obtaining a teacher
- c) The settlement is far distant from any existing school, if rent is approved by the Department then the Education Board will find a teacher

17<sup>th</sup> May 1922 Director writes to Education Board asking if the school is in any way an institution established by the Anglican Church for natives or others. This aspect presents some difficulty. Please explain fully how the school became established

2<sup>nd</sup> June 1922 Letter to Education Board from Department That the file had been filed in the native school files and we didn't find the correspondence. The school had been inspected by (a) Mr. Porteous and we recommend paying the 15/- per week for the school building. Residence and furniture should be provided

26<sup>th</sup> June 1922 Letter from Wellington Education Board to Department. That request for a school has been withdrawn and the Anglican authorities will try to find a teacher

No more correspondence in file until 5<sup>th</sup> October 1950 when E T Tirikatene (MP) writes to Minister of Education. Going to speak to parliament on Small School in Isolated areas should

not be overlooked and he was going to take Ohoka (sic) School. The present head teacher is a Mr. Purchase

The residents of Anakoha 2 miles away are Messrs Collins, Mason and Walker who would appreciate your Department's assistance in approving the facilities and access

27<sup>th</sup> November 1950 Letter from Secretary of Wellington Education Board to Department included

- a) Grade 1 school and the local people are responsible for finding a building or room
- b) When Mrs M L Redwood applied in May 1948 she was advised that the Board would not be responsible for building costs. In June Mrs Redwood stated that her husband would bear the cost
- c) In February 1949 Mrs Redwood wrote that they had finally got the timber and are building the room
- d) The Board appointed at each after Easter 1949 and he is still there
- e) Grading Roll in 1951 is 7

29<sup>th</sup> January 1954 Wellington Education Board to Department

- a) Current room is 13 foot 3 inches v 11 foot 3 inches and a small addition is proposed and an extra lavatory
- b) The roll is 10 Grade 2 school
- c) School is very remote part of Pelorus Sound and accessible only by boat
- d) There are some builders working nearby and are prepared to do the work
- e) The sum of £250 is quoted
- f) There is only one lavatory at present. The idea is to enlarge the school room, Add a 12 foot by 8 Foot cloakroom
- g) Note The school was built by locals and is owned by them. Grant approved provided if no rent is paid for next 10 years

8<sup>th</sup> June 1954 Letter from Wellington Education Board to Department included

- a) Unfortunately quote of 250 pounds given to Mr. F H Redwood Chairman of School Committee was not confirmed by the Director of F H Barnes who quote £595 for the cost under advice from the Mill Manager
- b) The final cost with Heater, W C Pans and painting the cost was £685.15
- c) When the cost of £250 was queried by the Board Officer Mr. Redwood said it included everything in the plan
- d) I am now applying for the extra costs of £435.10.0
- e) Note at bottom saying Department shouldn't pay

In a long hand written note two options were given to the Department

- a) Refuse to meet the claim as additional costs were unauthorised
- b) That we will meet the cost if the building and crown is passed over to the crown

1<sup>st</sup> April Handwritten note of a telephone conversation between Secretary of Education Board and Department officer

The Education Board asked for reconsideration as they couldn't pay costs from maintenance funds and recommends that Department pay costs

13<sup>th</sup> April Note to Wellington Education Board Payment approved as long as building is signed over for 10 years

8<sup>th</sup> August 1960 K J Wrigley Sole Teacher writes to Department

- a) Mr. Thompson local Sawmiller is applying for a Ministry of Works grant to fix the local road and asks for Department Support
- b) He wants to put a bridge of eh stream which now has to be forded.
- c) When there is heavy rain the six children at the mill can't come to school

Department passes letter on to Wellington Education Board

Further note the Bridge was being built by Mr. Thompson anyway

16<sup>th</sup> March 1962 First Time for some years a Wellington Education Board visit was made to this isolated school

The building is pleasant and well maintained Repairs for £31 are needed with a grant from Department

Final Note 28<sup>th</sup> August 1963 Money Granted

---

## Okuri Point (1915)

### On The Western Side of the Mainland South of D'Urville Island

4	Okuri Point	Hornsby	Ruth	Female	£	24.00
---	-------------	---------	------	--------	---	-------

10<sup>th</sup> July 1913 OKURI POINT LIGHT.

Answering another question put by Mr. Atmore, the Minister of Marine said it is proposed to erect a light at Okuri Point, near the French Pass, and a sum of £150, which is the estimated cost, has been placed on the Estimates for the current year. As soon as the money is voted arrangements can be made to proceed with the erection. It was formerly proposed to place a light on the Beef Barrels, which a vote of .£150 was taken in session, but on further consideration of the matter, it was found that a light on Okuri Point would be of more use to vessels.

13<sup>th</sup> April 1915 It was decided to approve of the establishment of an aided .school at Okuri Point, Waikawa. Bay, the correspondent to nominate a teacher.

24<sup>th</sup> June 1916 NEW FRENCH PASS LIGHT.

TO BE SHOWN TO-DAY. The latest addition to the list of lights and beacons on the coastline of New Zealand is the newly-erected automatic flashing light Point, near the entrance to French Pass, which will be exhibited for the first time to-night. The light, which is of the usual unwatched A.G.A. acetone acetylene type, is situated on a rocky knoll about eighty feet above high water, on the south end of the point. this position the French Pass lights are open, and a vessel will have Okuri light in view when passing these lights. It is cut off by the land a little inside of Rock Cod Point. The light will show a white flash of three quarters of a second, followed by three seconds eclipse, all round the horizon, except where it is cut off by the land and with the further exception of a small red arc over the Pieve (Beer Barrel Rocks). The light should be visible for about six miles. The new beacon should prove of great value to those mariners who make regular use of the French Pass.

---

## Oneiti (1921-1923)

### Elaine Bay

1921	7	Oneiti	Elaine Bay	Harvey	May E Mrs	Sole	£120.00
1923	5	Oneiti	Elaine Bay	Harvey	May E Mrs	Sole	£105.00

National Archives: Yes

---

## Pines (1910-1915)

In North West Bay Pelorus Sound. There are a number of "The Pines" but this is the only one associated with the Hamiltons

1910	3	Pines	Rushleigh	Clara	Female	£	18.00
1911	7	Pines	Gallop	Elizabeth	Female	£	36.00
1912	7	Pines	Hamilton	Jean	Female	£	42.00
1913	6	Pines	Hamilton	Jean	Female	£	42.00
1914	4	Pines	Hamilton	Jean	Female	£	36.00
1915	2	Pines	Hamilton	Jean	Female	£	24.00

15<sup>th</sup> March 1910 Miss Hale's application for the position of teacher at The Pines household aided school was held over

12<sup>th</sup> July 1910 THE PINES. Mr Walter Hamilton, correspondent of The Pines school, wrote recommending Miss Rushleigh for the position of teacher.—Approved

14<sup>th</sup> February 1911 (sole teacher) Miss K. Williams

12<sup>th</sup> March 1912 QUESTION OF SITE. Mr E. Tarrant, Inglewood, wrote asking that The Pines School be shifted, to Inglewood as a more central position. Mr W. Hamilton wrote opposing the suggestion.—The Inspector was asked to report after his next visit.

23<sup>rd</sup> April 1912 Other schools beginning to do good work included The Pines

18<sup>th</sup> April 1913. Inspector's report include The Pines for excellence in drill, practical work in gardening, greatest improvement in art

Jean Annie Hamilton born in Picton in 1897. Married William Francis Cheesman and had 2 children , Died 20<sup>th</sup> January 1984

1926/456	Jean Annie	Hamilton	William Francis	Cheesman
1984/27646	Cheesman	Jean Annie	21/2/1897	86Y

---

## Pinohia (1913-1917)

### In Paradise Bay (Dairy Factory)

1912	5	Pinohia	Morris	Geraldine	Female	£	30.00
1913	5	Pinohia	Morris	Geraldine	Female	£	30.00
1914	5	Pinohia	Weaver	Ida	Female	£	30.00
1915	6	Pinohia	Cave	E	Female	£	36.00
1917	5	Pinohia	Cave	E	Sole		£48.00
1921	2	Pinohia	Cave	E Mrs	Sole		£60.00

15<sup>th</sup> June 1915 Mrs E Cave appointed

22<sup>nd</sup> October 1917 WANTED. —Assistant in butter factory (age about 17). Apply at once to W. It. Cave, Pinohia,

8<sup>th</sup> January 1918 Proficiency awarded to Alfred Cave

20<sup>th</sup> July 1922 Mrs E Cave resigns

Pelorus Guardian

18<sup>th</sup> October 1912 The nomination of Miss G. Morris (who was resigning her present position at Moon Bay, Pelorus Sound) for the teachership at Paunhia, Pelorus Sound, was accepted. 'At end of 1912 Miss Morris was definitely at Pinohia

22<sup>nd</sup> June 1915 Mrs. E Cave appointed

National Archives:

Staffing 1921 -1922

7<sup>th</sup> December 1921 Wellington Education Board Ned to ask Mr. Ward what advise he has given to Mrs Cave of Pinohia

23<sup>rd</sup> February 1922 E Cave writes to Education Board

One of my pupils has had diphtheria and his heart has been weakened and he cannot come to school so in the meantime I am teaching only one boy

Will this make any difference to the school being kept open

29<sup>th</sup> March 1922 Apologies for late reply The absence of 1 pupil will not make any difference to the running of the school

---

## Port Ligar

Port Ligar outer Pelorus Sound past Bulwer

29<sup>th</sup> November 1924 ANOTHER BIG PROPERTY DEAL. Mr. E. J. Tosswill's sheep run, comprising 2800 acres, situated at Port Ligar, near the French Pass, has been sold to Mr. P. T. Shand. This property is well known to most farmers and stock firma, and is considered to be one of the best-situated properties in that district. The property was sold as a going concern at a price in the vicinity of £40,000. The agents in the transaction were Murray, Sheppard. Ltd. LOAN AND MERCANTILE.

National Archives

22<sup>nd</sup> November 1922 Application for a school

Edward Julian Tosswill French Pass Freehold

Nearest school Bulwer 3 ½ M by sea Waitata 6 Miles by sea Pukatea 4 miles no road

Ida Marion Tosswill 14, Arthur Reginald Tosswill 8, Mabel Eileen Tosswill 5

26<sup>th</sup> January 1963 Department notified of new school

Director of Education though the nearest school is nearer than 4 miles the minister approves

12<sup>th</sup> April 1956 Miss A A Weston on the 25<sup>th</sup> March 1956

4 Maisey Children aged 10.8.6.5

2 Shand Children aged 8 and 6

The school is on the property of Mr. E J Shand Port Ligar Pelorus Sound and he is acting as school commissioner

1<sup>st</sup> May 1956 Letter from G Shand asking to remove the prefabricated building at Port Gore to Port Ligar

15<sup>th</sup> May 1956 Letter to Mr G Shand stating that he cannot remove the Board's property to his property

Staffing

22<sup>nd</sup> November 1922 Application for an aided school for 3 children from E J Tosswill

Nearest School is at Bulwer 3 ½ miles by sea

Ida Marion 12, Arthur Reginald 8, Mabel Ellen 5

Schoolroom is a room in the house

Teacher would live with us

Port Ligar Post Office

22<sup>nd</sup> December 1922 Telegram from Mr Warren the Wellington Education Board officer in Marlborough

Brooks useless don't want him. Recommend School Ligar *(As written) Note at bottom of page Original of Mr A G Brooks' file*

Approved by Minister as school is too far from a school by land

1<sup>st</sup> February Letter to Mr Tosswill approving the school

End of file

---

## Portage (1895-1897, 1900-1907, 1912, 1917-1919)

Portage between Torea Bay in Queen Charlotte Sound and Kenepuru Sound School in the area of the Portage Hotel

1895		Portage	Closed	30th June			
1896	4	Portage	Macey	Lily M	Female	£	20.00
1897	5	Portage	Godsiff	Clara	Female	£	20.00
1900	13	Portage	Blake	Alfred W	B2 Master	£	51.00
1901	9	Portage	Simpson	Lily P	Female	£	37.00
1902	8	Portage	Simpson	Lily P	Female	£	56.00
1903	6	Portage	Simpson	Lily P	Female	£	40.00
1904	5	Portage	Murphy	Agnes	Female	£	30.00
1904	5	Portage	Murphy	Agnes	Female	£	30.00
1905	4	Portage	Murphy	Amy	Female	£	30.00
1906	4	Portage	Cameron	Mary A	Female	£	18.00
1907	4	Portage	Cameron	Mary A	Female	£	24.00
1912	3	Portage	Wilson	Elizabeth	Female	£	18.00
1917	6	Portage	Burton	Margaret M	Sole	£48.00	
1919	4	Portage	Petrie	Pearl L Mrs	Sole	£48.00	

12<sup>th</sup> June 1895 SOUNDS INSPECTION. Mr Jas. McAlpine wrote re-stating his terms for the water conveyance of the Inspector on his visits to the Sounds as follows From the **Portage** or from Havelock to any part of the Pelorus Sounds in a boat, by two men, 16s per day of 24 hours and to any port of Queen Charlotte Sound, 20s a day.

13<sup>th</sup> January 1897 Miss R France The Portage appointed

10<sup>th</sup> March 1897 THE PORTAGE, Mrs Gullery wrote appointing Miss Clara Godsiff teacher at' the aided school, Appointment confirmed.

9<sup>th</sup> July 1900 PORTAGE. A request for desks was granted

10<sup>th</sup> September 1900 A request from The Portage for coal was deferred.

14<sup>th</sup> October 1901 The appointment of Miss L. Simpson as teacher at the aided school at the Portage, Kenepuru, was approved.

18<sup>th</sup> April 1902 On Wednesday Messrs N Bragg, W. Reeves, and J. Horn, shareholders in the Waitohi Cheese Factory, journeyed to the Portage to confer with the settlers in Kenepuru, with regard to the starting of a factory in that locality

11<sup>th</sup> March 1913 Miss E Mapp appointed

9<sup>th</sup> February 1915 Miss C Burton appointed

19<sup>th</sup> February 1920 Miss L Trischler appointed

## Pelorus Guardian

16<sup>th</sup> March 1897 The Portage.—Mrs. Gullery wrote appointing Miss Clara Godsiff teacher at the aided school.—Appointment confirmed

16<sup>th</sup> March 1897 The Portage.—Mrs. Gullery wrote appointing Miss Clara Godsiff teacher at the aided school.—Appointment confirmed

14<sup>th</sup> September 1900 A request from The Portage for coal was deferred.

9<sup>th</sup> December 1904 Examination Passes

PORTAGE. Standard IV.—Beatrice Gullery. Standard II.— Lawrence Gullery.

16<sup>th</sup> February 1900 Portage.— The appointment of Mr. A. W. Blake as teacher of this school was approved

13<sup>th</sup> July 1900 Portage. —A request for desks was granted.

15<sup>th</sup> July 1904 Miss Lily Simpson, who has for some time been teacher of Portage School, has been appointed head teacher of the Waitaria Bay School for a year during the absence of Miss Henderson, who has been granted leave of absence for that period.

14<sup>th</sup> March 1913 Miss E Mapp appointed

---

## Pukatea Bay

### In Admiralty Bay Opposite French Pass

1911	5	Pukatea	Eden	Florence	Female	£	30.00
1913	7	Pukatea Bay	Reakes	Jean	Female	£	42.00
1914	7	Pukatea Bay	Turner	Rose M	Female	£	42.00
1915	9	Pukatea Bay	Lehrke	Veronica	Female	£	110.00
1917	8	Pukatea Bay	Lehrke	Veronica	Sole		£117.00
1919	11	Pukatea Bay	Trischler	L	Sole		£140.00
1921	6	Pukatea Bay	Boese	Mary	Sole		£90.00
1923	6	Pukatea Bay	Fryer	Alice	Sole		£90.00

12<sup>th</sup> August 1910 Many a parent in the Sounds has to thank the telephone and the launch for being the means of getting help in times of trouble and illness, and their gratitude for the blessings of telephonic communication are real. An instance occurred this week which showed how beneficial these modern appliances are to settlers far away from medical aid. A little son of Mr. E. Guard, of Pukatea Bay (one of the bays in the big Admiralty Bay), developed serious symptoms as a result of a poisoned foot, so on Monday morning his parents decided to bring him to Havelock. A howling south-east gale made it impossible to face the open sea round Clay Point, so Mr. Guard pulled round to Turner and Fear's place at

Kokowhai Bay, whence a telephone message was sent to Mr. E. Hope, postmaster at Huritini. Mr. Hope at once set out in his launch and brought Mr. Guard and the boy to Mr. I. Turner's. Mr. Guard carried the boy the three miles over the hill into Waitata Bay, where Mr. R. K. Turner, who had been telephoned to have a launch ready, was waiting, and the invalid was brought on to Havelock, arriving at 10 p.m. Mr. Guard is loud in his praise of launch and telephone, and intends making application for a telephone from his home in Pukatea Bay to connect with that at Turner and Fear's homestead in Kokowhai Bay. As the distance is about a mile and a-half, and two big families will thus be placed in touch with civilisation, the request will probably be favourably considered by the Postmaster-General.

19<sup>th</sup> August 1910 Deaths.—The friends of Mr. and Mrs. E. Guard, of Pukatea Bay, will deeply sympathise with them at losing their little son Robert, who died in the Picton Hospital on Monday. The child was brought to Havelock on Monday, 8<sup>th</sup> inst., for medical treatment, as he was suffering from a poisoned foot, and was sufficiently well to leave fog |H home on Wednesday. On Friday, however serious symptoms developed, and Mr. Guard brought him up to Havelock on Saturday. Dr. Williams ordered his removal to the Picton Hospital, but the poor little chap died of blood-poisoning

1910/5063	Guard	Robert	3Y
-----------	-------	--------	----

14<sup>th</sup> December 1915 One month's leave of absence was granted to Miss Lehrke of the, Pukatea Bay school, on account of illness,

1<sup>st</sup> August 1916 The following donations have been received at the Education Board's office in connection with the School; Children's Appeal for the relief of Belgian children, Pukatea Bay £2

14<sup>th</sup> January 1918 Pukatea Bay (near French Pass): Sole Teacher—£110 to £140 and £20 h.a (*Housing Allowance*)

29<sup>th</sup> January 1919 Teacher resignation Miss I. Drew, sole teacher, Pukatea Bay;

27<sup>th</sup> May 1930 Miss M F Gallagher appointed

3<sup>rd</sup> March 1931 Mr. P D Wilson appointed ST Pukatea Bay

9<sup>th</sup> June 1931 Miss N Walter appointed ST

Pelorus Guardian

16<sup>th</sup> June 1911 Mr. Q. Guard notified that a school had been opened at Pukatea Bay, and that Miss Eden had been appointed teacher

13<sup>th</sup> February 1914 Miss H A Andrew appointed

22<sup>nd</sup> June 1915 Miss Lehrke appointed

17<sup>th</sup> December 1915 One month's leave of absence was granted to Miss Lehrke, of the Pukatea Bay School, on account of illness

## National Archives

7<sup>th</sup> May 1917 Rent of 5/- per week claimed by Mr. E Guard

## Staffing 1921-1931

13<sup>th</sup> April 1921. Pukatea Bay Reopened Today E Guard to Wellington Education Board

14<sup>th</sup> April Unsigned Teacher wrote to Wellington Education Board I commenced school on April

13<sup>th</sup> There are 6 pupils attending the school. The classes I have are Standards II and III and Primers 1 and II

8<sup>th</sup> February 1922 Miss Mary Boese writes Stanley Guard has gone to a town school on account of bad health this leaves me with 6 pupils attending school

25<sup>th</sup> September 1922 School closed from 15<sup>th</sup> September to 25<sup>th</sup> owing to influenza and colds signed E Guard Correspondent

Reply to Mr. E Guard correspondent that the school should only be closed if ordered by a health officer

6<sup>th</sup> February 1923 Miss Thelma Jeffries appointed

11<sup>th</sup> July 1924 Teacher Miss A A Fryer letter from Wellington Education Board about filling in attendance record correctly

31<sup>st</sup> October 1924 A Fryer writes Aileen Frances Harvey started Roll Seven

3<sup>rd</sup> December 1924 Telegram to Wellington Education Board Closing Pukatea School Children ill one in hospital

3<sup>rd</sup> December Reply Telegram school must not be closed unless all children effected. Send further particulars. Remind teacher forward all returns before leaving

9<sup>th</sup> December 1924 Pukatea Bay reopened Monday 8<sup>th</sup> letter following correspondent

9<sup>th</sup> December Letter from E Guard to Wellington Education Board included

a) All children were confined to beds on account of severe headaches, bad throats and severe stomach pains

b) It was difficult to get mail away when there was sickness in the house

Reply The Board usually acts on reports from officers of the Public Health Department

15<sup>th</sup> February Miss Fryer has resigned would you kindly appoint Miss Polson Stephen's Island as I think the place is suitable for her. E Guard

13<sup>th</sup> April 1926 Letter from Miss Polson to Education Board were dispatched re returns at the earliest opportunity but as the launch from here didn't run for a fortnight we could neither send or receive any mail

19<sup>th</sup> April 1926 Letter from E Guard to Education Board Kindly advise me of teacher's salary before they have to pay board

The roll now is nine and her salary is £135

Reply if the grade of eh school rises rent should be paid

Accompanying is a circular which states clearly That the teacher is not required to perform household duties other than care of her own room

19<sup>th</sup> February 1927 E Guard asking how much the Education Board allows for house allowance

Reply £2.10 per month

12<sup>th</sup> August 1927 Asking to close the school one day earlier so that she can catch the "Nikau" on Thursday Night

Reply The correspondent has not signed. The Board is agreeable

15<sup>th</sup> September Telegram Miss Polson confined to bed all week with serious attack of flue probably unfit for duty next week Correspondent

26<sup>th</sup> September 1927 Miss Polson stating a drop in attendance to average 7.2 Is there a likelihood of a transfer. I beg to request a transfer to the North Island and if possible near or in Masterton

28<sup>th</sup> January 1928 Unable to open public school owing to serious outbreak of measles.

13<sup>th</sup> February 1928 Letter from E Guard Miss Daphne Warner appointed owing to measles school will not open for about a month. The adults have been effected as well as the children

Seven of the household are on the mend and four are still confined to their beds

22<sup>nd</sup> February Medical officer of health reported on severe cases of Scarlet Fever in the Guard household

In a long letter it is probable that Mr. and Mrs Guard who had been in Wellington and were sick first caught it in Wellington or on the ship

6<sup>th</sup> August 1928 Pukatea School reopens today

1<sup>st</sup> September Agnes M Annan teacher writes to Wellington Education Board re not taking holidays and wanting a workbook

12<sup>th</sup> March 1929 School closed because of Flu Mr. Guard called Dr Campbell Smith

26<sup>th</sup> November 1929 Did you send examination papers to Pukatea Bay School? have not received any M Annan

25<sup>th</sup> July 1930 Due to the fact that Miss Perry is not returning are you going to continue the school?

9<sup>th</sup> September 1930 Miss Savage relieving Leave by Nikau Thursday what time will you arrange to meet her Elmslie Bay?

Advice Mrs Savage leave Nikau today meeting boat French Pass tonight Guard

1<sup>st</sup> September 1931 Nancy Walter teacher

5<sup>th</sup> September 1931 Roll is now 4 and no replacement will be made of Miss Walter. Children should be enrolled in Correspondence

End of File

### **Buildings 1917-1931**

1<sup>st</sup> March 1917 Application for school There were two Guard families

George J who had 8 children from 12 to 9 months and

Richard Guard Who had 9 children from 14 to 1

French Pass was 5 miles away by water

Room is 16 x 12 with a porch of 8 x 6 all feet

One WC

In the past the school was conducted in a room of one of the houses but this accommodation is no longer available

7<sup>th</sup> May 1917 Mr. G Guard applies for rent of school house at 5 shillings per week

Board reject offer as it is a family school. Mr. Guard states the building was specially erected for school purposes

13<sup>th</sup> June Board accepts rental

16<sup>th</sup> December 1927 till arguing over rent. Agree to pay but if school drops to Grade 0 no rent is payable

5<sup>th</sup> September 1931 Board refuse to replace Miss Walters as roll is only 4

8<sup>th</sup> September 1931 Mr. Guard writes to Minister of Ed Mr. Atmore

My wife is indelicate health and only has one child to help her  
 The Nearest school is Huritini 5 miles away by water and I can't transport them there Keeps going  
 but school is closed and children presumably go onto correspondence

---

## Ram's Head (1904, 1906)

### Round Tawhiti Point towards Tennyson Inlet

1904	5	Ram's Head	Harvey	Aline	Female	£	25.00
1906	6	Ram's Head	Footo	Annie	Female	£	36.00

12<sup>th</sup> December 1904 Two schools —**Ram's Head** and Onahau—failed to come up for examination, and an explanation would be asked for.

21<sup>st</sup> March 1906 At the close of 1904 there were 61 schools open.; During, the year Crail Bay was closed, and the following, from- want of 'suitable teachers, were not operating under the Board at the end of 1905:—The Head,,Kakapu Bay, Ram's Head, Saratoga Bay, Stephen's Island, St. Kilda

National Archive

1<sup>st</sup> February 1922 Ronald W S Harvey applies for a school The nearest School is Te Rawa 5 miles away

Children: William 15, Harold, 13, Ralph, 10 Aileen 9.

Henry Turner 9, Eldon Turner 7

The reef is 19 Miles away, Tira Ora 9 miles closest schools

15<sup>th</sup> February 1922 Wellington Education Board approves opening of the school

The room being used is 12 foot x 12 foot

There is no evidence this school actually operated in 1923

*Please read Maud Island for more detail about Ram's Head in the 1920's, a great read*

1922 application for new school for 6 children

Te Rawa 5 miles away. The reef 19 miles Tira Ora 9 Miles

16<sup>th</sup> February Department notified that school is open

Classroom being used is a 12 foot x 12 foot room

---

## Richmond Bay (1912, 1914, 1915)

### On Forsyth Island in the Outer Sounds

1912	3	Richmond Bay	Reaks	Jean	Female	£	18.00
1914	4	Richmond Bay	Quartermain	May	Female	£	24.00
1915	4	Richmond Bay	Smith	Margaret	Female	£	24.00

13<sup>th</sup> January 1914 Miss Quartermain appointed

1913 Jean Reaks teaching at Pukatea Bay in the outer sounds

16<sup>th</sup> February 1915 WANTED.—A teacher for aided school, Richmond Bay. Salary £36.

Apply R. Dunford, Pohuenui

11<sup>th</sup> May 1915 Miss Marjery Smith appointed

19<sup>th</sup> September 1916 Department to Editor of School Journals; Richmond Bay school is closed

Pelorus Guardian

17<sup>th</sup> March 1911 Miss G Owen-Jones appointed

9<sup>th</sup> February 1912 Miss Jean Ranks has been appointed teacher of the, aided school at Mr. Dunford's, Richmond Bay, Pelorus Sound, and commences duty on Monday 19<sup>th</sup> inst.

22<sup>nd</sup> October 1912 Pohuenui School Report The following is a summary of Inspector Strachan's report on the Pohuenui school —instruction of Class P. good: order, discipline, and tone of school, very good ; efficiency of school, satisfactory ; some weakness in arithmetic, geography, and history, otherwise the work tended to be above the average. Miss Jean Reaks is a very promising teacher *At end of year Jean Reaks was at Richmond Bay School*

15<sup>th</sup> November 1912 A Correction —For Pohuenui school in our issue 22<sup>nd</sup> ult. kindly read Richmond Bay school. *I-0 to the researcher*

## Saratoga Bay (1898-1902, 1904, 1906 1917, 1921-1923)

In Beatrix Bay close to Laverique Bay

1898	3	Saratoga Bay	Williams	Daisy	Female	£	15.00
1899	3	Saratoga Bay	Williams	Daisy	Female	£	15.00
1900	3	Saratoga Bay	Morrison	Mary	Female	£	15.00
1901	3	Saratoga Bay	Morrison	Mary	Female	£	15.00
1902	3	Saratoga Bay	Neumann	Philomena	Female	£	15.00
1904	4	Saratoga Bay	Turner	H	Female	£	20
1906	3	Saratoga Bay	Levein	Rachel	Female	£	20
1917	9	Saratoga Bay	McKinlay	May	Sole	£110.00	
1921	10	Saratoga Bay	Hocquard	Cecilia M Mrs	D	Sole	£260.00
1921	10	Saratoga Bay	Hocquard	Magdalene N Mrs	D-166	Reliever	
1923	10	Saratoga Bay	Hocquard	Cecilia M Mrs	D	Sole	£245. 00

*Cecilia Hocquard taught later at Opaki School and South Featherston in the Wairarapa. She had one son Kevin Egbert*

1921/9478	Cecilia Marguerita	Gould	Laurence Egbert	Hocquard
1921/6922	Magdalene Nora	Cameron	Phillip Henry	Hocquard
1966/46645	Hocquard	Cecelia Marguerita		72Y
1983/48557	Hocquard	Norah Magdalen	15/9/1899	84Y
1923/5324	Hocquard	Laurence Egbert		29Y

13<sup>th</sup> July 1898 It was resolved to reply to the correspondent for Saratoga Bay School that the capitation would be paid from the date of opening the school

14<sup>th</sup> March 1900 Saratoga 3 shillings for Patriotic Fund (*Boer War*)

10<sup>th</sup> April 1900 The appointment By Mr I. Harvey of Miss F. Morrison as teacher at Saratoga Bay was approved,

9<sup>th</sup> June 1902 Correspondence was received with respect to the schools in the locality of Beatrix Bay, Pelorus Sounds. —The Inspector suggested that the halftime" system be applied to the Laverique and Saratoga Bay schools, one teacher to be engaged for the two schools. This recommendation was approved, and it was decided to write to the Pelorus Sound Committee for its approval.

15<sup>th</sup> March 1904 Correspondence was received containing a proposal to re-open the Aided Schools at Saratoga Bay and Laverique Bay, the central arrangement at Beatrix Bay having been found inadequate.—The Pelorus Sound Committee recommended that capitation be granted accordingly, and the Board adopted the recommendation

8<sup>th</sup> August 1904 The question of providing for continuation classes at Saratoga Bay was left in the hands of the Inspector. *I don't know what continuation classes are. But possibly mean a school attached to another.*

12<sup>th</sup> September 1904 The Education Department notified that the "continuation" class at Saratoga Bay and the needlework class at Omaka would be recognised.

12<sup>th</sup> February 1906 Saratoga Bay—The Inspector recommended that Mr Smith be granted payment for his six weeks' service as teacher.—Agreed to.

12<sup>th</sup> March 1906 Saratoga Bay—The appointment of Mr Seymour" as teacher was approved

21<sup>st</sup> March 1906 Inspectors report. During the year Crail Bay was closed, and the following, from want of suitable teachers were not operating under the Board at the end of 1905:—The Head,, Kakapou Bay, Ram's Head, Saratoga Bay, Stephen's Island, St. Kilda..

National Archives: Yes

## Pelorus Guardian

13<sup>th</sup> April 1900 The appointment, by Mr. I, Harvey, of Miss F. Morrison as teacher at Saratoga Bay was approved.

16<sup>th</sup> February 1906 Saratoga Bay —The Inspector recommended that Mr. Smith be granted payment for his six weeks' service as teacher. Agreed to.

16<sup>th</sup> March 1906 Saratoga Bay; The appointment of Mr. Seymour as teacher was approved

## National Archives

1926 1940 Buildings and Sites

20<sup>th</sup> April 1926 Rent being paid is 5 shillings per week

Transferred to Wakatahuri 5<sup>th</sup> July 1927 Transferred back to Saratoga 27<sup>th</sup> September 1940

School Files Staffing 19<sup>th</sup> September 1927 Saratoga now Wakatahuri (*Complete File*)

Saratoga 1940-1943

3<sup>rd</sup> June 1940 Letter to Wellington Education Board from M N Hocquard per Mrs P J Hocquard Te Puru Offering to allow a school to be put on their land that they will put in order. Four children who are boarding would be able to attend. There are only going to be two children at Wakatahuri School my Own child and a boarded child. I have a married couple with 5 children two of whom are boarded away

12<sup>th</sup> June 1940 Letter from Nancy Symes stating Brian and Dorothy Bourke have left the Wakatahuri School for Correspondence School and the roll is 2

12<sup>th</sup> June 1940 Letter to Miss Symes teacher of Wakatahuri School. If the school was transferred to Saratoga there would be 7 children Beatrice Orchard, Geoffrey Hocquard, Charles, Annette, Unnamed McManaway, Nola Webb and Anthony Webb

20<sup>th</sup> June 1940 R. W Wells writes Webb children walk a mile. It would be more convenient for Betty Orchard to be sent elsewhere. The other scholar cannot walk as they have an injured foot

19<sup>th</sup> June 1940 Mrs Webb would take two children from the orphanage to keep the numbers up. Nancye Symes wonders about her position

24<sup>th</sup> June R. W Wells notifies that there are two more children living at Wakatahuri

15<sup>th</sup> July 1940 W. J Orchard writes saying her daughter will be at Wakatahuri for at least 2 months as she would have to walk 3 ½ miles to St Omer

4<sup>th</sup> July 1940 Nancye Symes writes to say the roll at Wakatahuri is now three

1<sup>st</sup> August writes asking about future of a school at Saratoga

27<sup>th</sup> September 1940 Wellington Education Board

- a) School to close at Wakatahuri on 1<sup>st</sup> October
- b) Saratoga Bay will open
- c) The school at Bulwer will be disestablished. The teacher at Bulwer is being sent to Pelorus Bridge
- d) The present teacher will teach at Saratoga Bay and live at Wakatahuri

31<sup>st</sup> October 1940 Saratoga School average roll was 8 Nancye Symes Teacher

30<sup>th</sup> September 1940 M. N. Hocquard writes saying she has been told by teacher that school starts at Saratoga on Monday

27<sup>th</sup> April 1941 Saratoga Margaret Plimmer writes as teacher apologising for not sending in returns

5<sup>th</sup> February 1942 Telegram IS A TEACHER APPOINTED SARATOGA HOCQUARD

Reply MR. FILLS TEACHER REPORTING THURSDAY 12<sup>th</sup> FEBRUARY BOARD

9<sup>th</sup> February 1942 Mrs P. H. Hocquard writes to board. As there was no applicant for teacher my daughter would take the role until a teacher is appointed. She is 19. Had 5 years secondary education

Reply position has been filled

12<sup>th</sup> October 1942 There are 5 children at Saratoga. One Turipa Morris aged 10 and 4 McManaway children Charles (10), Janette Mary (9), Helen 7 and Desmond 5

28<sup>th</sup> October 1942 Saratoga can be opened again if there are 5 or more children from Wellington Education Board

18<sup>th</sup> January 1943 25<sup>th</sup> January Letter from M. N. Hocquard stating school will have 5 children. Last file entry

School staffing 1921-1940

28<sup>th</sup> January 1921 R. W Wells to Wellington Education Board

- a) Do you intend to send Miss Harvey this year as we were dissatisfied with her teaching both my child and Mrs Hocquard's, ... If you give us that teacher again we will have to send our children somewhere else

b) My child for three months was just doing whatever work he liked

Note from Inspector The school opened after my visit to the district. Mrs Harvey was present at Manaroa and from what I saw of their work I should judge Mrs Harvey a fair teacher

It is proposed to open a new school at Oneiti and if so Mrs Harvey will be appointed there

1<sup>st</sup> March Mr. Warren Marlborough Inspector of Wellington Education Board sent a telegram Have not seen Mrs Hocquard reports good Recommend appointment

2<sup>nd</sup> March 1921 Mrs C M Hocquard previously at Makomako School and did well

24<sup>th</sup> February 1923 Mrs C M Hocquard writes still teaching at Saratoga

25<sup>th</sup> September 1923 I beg to inform you I have reopened the school today though influenza is still prevalent in the district

24<sup>th</sup> October 1923 Mrs Hocquard writes to the Board a very strong letter to the Board re filling in forms when the school wasn't closed etc.

10<sup>th</sup> April 1924 Relieving Teacher required Saratoga Four Months from Mr. Warren

23<sup>rd</sup> April Miss Currie appointed temporary teacher. R W Wells correspondent

13<sup>th</sup> July 1925 Mrs C M Hocquard teaching

17<sup>th</sup> June 1926 Miss R O Palmer appointed 4 years teaching experience

22<sup>nd</sup> November 1926 Miss I B Carr appointed. Currently unemployed 9 years' service

1<sup>st</sup> December 1926 Mrs Hocquard still teaching at Saratoga

10<sup>th</sup> December 1926 Next year there will be 6 children from the Wells Family, 1 Hocquard, 2 Roadley (Doubtful)

26<sup>th</sup> April Owing to drop in roll Mrs Carr is to be transferred

13<sup>th</sup> September Telegram from Mrs Wells Influenza Outbreak is it advisable to close school for a few days. Four pupils present Wells

13<sup>th</sup> September 1927 School should be kept open As long as any child able to attend Telegram to Mr. Wells Influenza Epidemic

15<sup>th</sup> September School moved to next bay and will be known as the Wakatahuri School

7<sup>th</sup> May 1928 Letter from Wellington Education Board to Mrs I B Carr asking about the roll

4<sup>th</sup> November 1928 Mrs Carr has been transferred to Whiteman's Valley from December 1<sup>st</sup> does she send in returns

21<sup>st</sup> November 1928 Wakatahuri becomes an Aided School

27<sup>th</sup> November 1928 Mr. Wells writes

- a) There will be 9 children next year
- b) Nine of the children live here and I will probably board one or two children
- c) I have a partly furnished cottage (two rooms) which I am prepared to let to the teacher at a moderate price

18<sup>th</sup> January 1929 As roll cannot be guaranteed school will be an aided school letter to Mr. Wells

26<sup>th</sup> February 1926 Telegram Please arrange teacher Wakatahuri for nine children possibly 10 if teacher arrives immediately

21<sup>st</sup> February 1929 Mr. Wells writes there is only his seven children and he will board 3 if needed. He cannot afford to have an aided school

27<sup>th</sup> February 1929 Miss Buckeridge take relieving charge

1<sup>st</sup> March Miss Buckeridge not available but Mr. McGregor certificated teacher leaving today's steamer

7<sup>th</sup> April 1929 When sending permanent teacher Wakatahuri School send man teacher if possible present teacher very satisfactory

12<sup>th</sup> April 1929 Mr. J Bell appointed 6 ½ years Assistant at Richmond

19<sup>th</sup> April 1929 Average 8.9 Roll number now 12 Allister W R McGregor

29<sup>th</sup> July 1929 John Bell informing that school was closed 4 days for virulent influenza

17<sup>th</sup> September 1930 The board is transferring Mr. Bell to assistant at Eastern Hutt School a reliever will be sent

25<sup>th</sup> September Miss I M Braggins appointed reliever didn't come

30<sup>th</sup> September 1930 Male Teacher not yet available can suitable Board and lodgings be provided for a female teacher

8<sup>th</sup> October 1930 Miss Fryer leaving Blenheim

20<sup>th</sup> October Mr. K S McKay Substitute Assistant North New Brighton School 4 years appointed

9<sup>th</sup> February 1931 Mail has gone missing because the Wellington Education Board kept putting Te Puru in the school address

20<sup>th</sup> August 1931 Kenneth S McKay writing that the school has been closed two days because the school was opened two days early

15<sup>th</sup> December 1931 Mrs M M Hocquard writes offering board for relieving teacher Mr. McKay board with me for the past 12 months

27<sup>th</sup> January 1932 Mr. B G Gane relieving

12<sup>th</sup> July 1932 Asking that Mr. Gane be retained if Mr. McKay does not return. The children are making wonderful progress

13<sup>th</sup> July 1932. Mr. McKay resigns

18<sup>th</sup> August MR. D G Loder appointed Sole Teacher Te Nāmu School 5 years teaching

12<sup>th</sup> September Mr. G K Woodroffe appointed vice Mr. G K Loder)

20<sup>th</sup> April 1933 Roll dropped to 11. The 2 children from Te Puru (3 miles away over a steep hill) have withdrawn and Mr. Hocquard wished them to take a correspondence course

1<sup>st</sup> November Appointment of Miss M Wastney as Reliving Sole Teacher Vice Mr. Patchett

5<sup>th</sup> November 1934 Mr. R Wells If possible arrange male teacher Wakatahuri school not suitable female

21<sup>st</sup> November Appointed Sole Teacher from Waireka School Mr. F McNiven 8 ½ years teaching

4/12 1934 McNiven commences duty 4<sup>th</sup> February

9<sup>th</sup> August 1937 Mr. R W Wells asks Wellington Education Board for a male teacher

17<sup>th</sup> August 1937 Job advertised no applicants

20<sup>th</sup> August 1937 Frank McNiven leaves school in good order

2<sup>nd</sup> September 1937 Will be necessary Miss Barnes pay her own board at One Pound per week

13<sup>th</sup> September K (or R) W Barnes Nine on roll

23<sup>rd</sup> September 1937 Still no applicants

17<sup>th</sup> November 1937 T W Curr appointed 2 ¾ years Probationary assistant Wharenui School

26<sup>th</sup> January 1937 Mr. W J Oldham relieving

9<sup>th</sup> February 1938 Mr. Oldham writes after a week I cannot find progress cards, admission register, 1937 attendance register, examination register

Miss Barnes took them with her and then returned them

21<sup>st</sup> February 1938 Mr. Mackenzie relieving

26<sup>th</sup> July After a number of attempts Miss Thorp Relieving Teacher Leaving Wellington Wednesday Could launch meet hr Havelock

3<sup>rd</sup> August 1938 Miss Thorpe filed a three paged foolscap letter the day after she arrived "The conditions here are dreadful and it goes on and on and in part she gave Mrs Wells a proper dressing down.

4<sup>th</sup> August Secretary of Wellington Education Board thanks Miss M J Thorp for her full and frank discussion

Then on 11<sup>th</sup> August another 3 page tirade. Miss Thorpe was not happy

8<sup>th</sup> September Board unable to supply a teacher

29<sup>th</sup> July 1938 A long typed letter from Miss Thorpe All her letters were typed up by Wellington Education Board

16<sup>th</sup> September 1938 Telegram asking that Miss Pearl Wells be appointed

21<sup>st</sup> September 1938 Mr. K T Sheshon appointed

21<sup>st</sup> February 1940 Roll is now 5

13<sup>th</sup> March 1940 Final letter in file We accept Miss Symes under strong protest we have many complaints from Female Teachers

One occasion one leaving without paying board for herself or daughter

#### Buildings and Site 1904- 1940

9<sup>th</sup> January 1904 Mr. Isaac N Harvey asking for capitiation to hold a school in Saratoga Bay I have been asked by the Marlborough Education Board to send many children to Beatrix Bay a mile and a half away I have a schoolhouse already built sent to Department who told him to send it to Marlborough Education Board

20<sup>th</sup> April 1926 Application Size of room 20 foot x 10 foot Average attendance last 3 years 9

Okoko School 7 miles, Titirangi 15 miles and Manaroa 12 Miles

20<sup>th</sup> April 1926 Mr. P Hocquard applies for rental of 5/- per week Jfe has given free use of the school for 6 years and his family have grown up he feels he is entitled to rent. Approved by Wellington Education Board

26<sup>th</sup> August 1927 Wellington Education Board want to change school to Whakaturi as only 3 standard 6 pupils reside at Saratoga

27<sup>th</sup> September 1940 Reopening of Saratoga Bay school and closing of Wakatahuri school

#### Accommodation 1919-1929

8<sup>th</sup> July 1919 Mary McKinley writes I went up to Havelock and when I came back on Sunday Evening I found that during my absence both the school and house had been locked up and my personal belongings had been put outside in a porch

In the meantime I am teaching Mr. Wells children until I receive instructions from you Secretary Education Department Children's books are in the schoolroom and are several articles and a large number of books in the school belonging to myself I have asked Mr. Hocquard to open the school but so far he hasn't

Bard state they will not open another school at Te Puru as wanted. It is considered that Miss McKinley has been very badly treated

The inspector reports Miss McKinley was doing faithful work

1<sup>st</sup> May 1920 Mr. Philip Hocquard applies for a new school at Saratoga for 2 children approved by Wellington Education Board

---

## Skiddaw (1890-1897)

### On The Western Point of Kenepuru entrance and Pelorus Sounds. Long Narrow Point (Kotuwai)

1890		Skiddaw	Houghton	E A	Female	£	14.00
1891	4	Skiddaw	Houghton	E A	Female	£	14.00
1892	4	Skiddaw	Campbell	Quintin	Master	£	14.00
1893	6	Skiddaw	Campbell	Quintin	Master	£	29.00
1894	7	Skiddaw	Campbell	Quintin	Master	£	33.00
1895	4	Skiddaw	McGavin	Eliza	Female	£	20.00
1896	6	Skiddaw	McGavin	Eliza	Female	£	29.00

3<sup>rd</sup> May 1893 The Board would not allow Mr Ruffells of the Skiddaw School to act as his own Master

1<sup>st</sup> August 1893 From Mr Ruffells of Skiddaw Aided School, announcing the resignation of Mr Laing, and asking the Board's approval to the appointment of Mr Campbell. The Inspector pointed out the evil effects of these constant changes of teachers, and the matter was held over for a larger meeting to consider.

5<sup>th</sup> June 1894 Land Board. Mr Ruffell's application to exchange the Skiddaw Run to a lease in perpetuity was approved of

6<sup>th</sup> June 1894 MANAROA. Mr Masefield wrote recommending an application by Mr E. H. Newton, for capitation for teaching his three children at Ferndale, three miles from Skiddaw, and some distance away from an aided school. The latter wrote slating that he wished to appoint Miss Ellen Leahy, and the requests were granted.

13<sup>th</sup> February 1895 Inspector's report on 1894 Skiddaw was the top school in teaching Grammar with 72 marks out of 100

10<sup>th</sup> November 1896 SKIDDAW. Mr Ruffles, correspondent, wrote asking that his daughter, Miss Amy Ruffles, be appointed teacher, temporarily, in the aided school, vice Miss McGavan, resigned. Miss Ruffles was appointed to hold office till the end of the year

10<sup>th</sup> February 1897 Of the smaller schools not yet mentioned, the following have done very creditable work including Skiddaw, and Spring Creek

14<sup>th</sup> July 1897 Miss Amy Ruffles appointed to Skiddaw School. School was not operating at end of 1897

Pelorus Guardian

5<sup>th</sup> September 1893 A letter was read from Mr. A. H. Passau, of the Kaiuma Aided School, which stated that notwithstanding his difference with his teacher and the inconvenience attending it, he had placed his children at the Havelock School, and would present them at that examination. Mr. Campbell, the late teacher, wrote giving the reasons for leaving Kaiuma, and asking that his appointment as teacher at Skiddaw be confirmed. The latter request was granted

13<sup>th</sup> November 1896 Skiddaw.—Mr. Ruffle's correspondent wrote asking that his daughter, Miss Amy Ruffle, be appointed teacher temporarily in the aided school, vice Miss McGavan, resigned.— Miss Ruffle was appointed to hold office till the end of the year.

12<sup>th</sup> February 1897 Skiddaw. —The appointment of Miss H. Patrick as teacher was sanctioned

16<sup>th</sup> July 1897 Skiddaw.—Miss Amy Ruffells was appointed teacher at the Skiddaw aided school. The Board then adjourned.

---

## St. Kilda (1894-1896)

### In Elmslie Bay

1894	3	St Kilda	Ladley	Hilda F	Female	£	15.00
1895	3	St Kilda	Ladley	Hilda F	Female	£	15.00
1896	3	St Kilda	Frank	Mabel	Female	£	15.00

13<sup>th</sup> May 1896 ST. KILDA. The correspondent notified that Miss Pranks had been appointed teacher vice Miss Ladley. Approved

Pelorus Guardian

13<sup>th</sup> October 1905 St. Kilda (Sounds): Provision for an aided school was granted

13<sup>th</sup> April 1906 St, Kilda: Mr. Fear requested recognition of Miss Amy Murphy as teacher, —The Board approved.

---

## St Lawrence (1912-1917)

### French Pass

1908	3	St Lawrence	Scott	Mary	Female	£	18.00	
1910	7	St Lawrence	Young	Grace `	Female	£	36.00	
1911	5	St Lawrence	Young	Grace `	Female	£	48.00	
1912	10	St Lawrence	Barnes	Louise	Female	£	90.00	£10.00
1913	10	St Lawrence	Gallop	Elizabeth	Female	£	90.00	£10.00
1914	9	St Lawrence	Reaks	Jean	Female	£	90.00	£10.00
1915	9	St Lawrence	Reaks	Jean	Female	£	110.00	£20.00
1917	7	St Lawrence	Clarke	Muriel M	Sole		£110.00	

14<sup>th</sup> September 1909 ST. LAWRENCE. Miss H. Vaughan advised the Board that she had been appointed by Mr Turner to the position of sole teacher at St. Lawrence School. The

Board decided that, provided Miss Vaughan could produce the necessary certificate, her appointment be approved

15<sup>th</sup> March 1910 The correspondent of the St. Lawrence School asked that the appointment of Miss Young as teacher be approved.—Approved

4<sup>th</sup> May 1911 St Lawrence noted by inspector as one of the best singing schools

14<sup>th</sup> January 1913 Mrs Barnes resigns

15<sup>th</sup> April 1913 Five applications for vacant teacherships were referred to the St. Lawrence Committee

13<sup>th</sup> May 1913 Miss Gallop appointed

16<sup>th</sup> April 1914 Miss Jean Reaks appointed

11<sup>th</sup> January 1916 Miss Jean Reaks wrote resigning her position as sole teacher of the St. Lawrence, school.—The resignation was accepted, and it was decided to close the school as a graded school and to agree to its continuance as an aided school if necessary

15<sup>th</sup> February 1916 Miss Marjorie Smith to St. Lawrence.

10<sup>th</sup> January 1918 Proficiency awarded to Marg Boese

19<sup>th</sup> January Miss M C Clark Sole Teacher resigns

*National Archives:*

28<sup>th</sup> February 1921 W S Boese letter to Wellington Education Board

*I am sorry you cannot let my daughter have the St Lawrence School There three of my children and two other children. I also have to say that Miss Webber is teaching at the French Pass School and three of her brothers and sisters go to that school If she can why can't my daughter teacher her brothers and sisters*

*I have good lodgings for a teacher*

*Reply Miss Webber's qualifications are much higher than your daughters*

6<sup>th</sup> March Wellington Education Board asks Mr. Warren Marlborough Rep for a Teacher end of file

**Pelorus Guardian**

17<sup>th</sup> September 1909 Miss Vaughan's appointment to St. Lawrence School was approved subject to her having passed the Sixth Standard.

18<sup>th</sup> March 1910 Miss Young was appointed teacher at St. Lawrence **School**,

18<sup>th</sup> March 1910 Appointed Miss E. Wilson at Gam's Bay,

17<sup>th</sup> December 1915 Miss Jean Reaks, at present in charge of the St. Lawrence school, has been appointed assistant teacher in Springdale school, under the Auckland Education Board. Springdale is six miles from Tahuna, where Mr. H. J. Reaks is teacher, and 10 miles from Te Aroha. Miss Reaks has been teaching for the past three years under the Marlborough Education Board, and has always gained good reports for her work

14<sup>th</sup> January 1916 Miss Jean Beaks wrote resigning her position as sole teacher of the St. Lawrence school.—The resignation was accepted, and it was decided to close the school as a graded school, and to agree to its continuance as an aided school if necessary.

I Think Garne's Bay and St Lawrence are the same place

---

## Stephens Island (1894-1896.1898-1904, 1907-1908, 1915-1923.

Island in Cook Strait with a lighthouse 3,5 Kilometres from Cape Stephens, the top of D'Urville Island

1894	5	Stephen Island	Hewitt	Leila	Female	£	25.00
1895	7	Stephen's Island	Williams	Clara	Female	£	33.00
1896	6	Stephen's Island	Williams	Clara	Female	£	29.00
1898	10	Stephens Island	Williams	Clara	Female	£	45.00
1899	8	Stephens Island	Campbell	Minnie D	Female	£	37.00
1900	4	Stephens Island	Campbell	Minnie D	Female	£	29.00
1901	7	Stephens Island	Nielson	Emma	Female	£	29.00
1902	7	Stephens Island	Nielson	Emma	Female	£	35.00
1903	7	Stephens Island	Robinson	Alice M	Female	£	35.00
1904	7	Stephens Island	Robinson	Alice H	Female	£	35.00
1907	5	Stephens Island	Jukes	Bertha W	Female	£	36.00
1908	5	Stephens Island	Jukes	Bertha W	Female	£	36.00
1915	4	Stephens Island	Robinson	Myrtle	Female	£	24.00
1917	5	Stephen's Island	Trischler	Lucy	Sole		£40.00
1919	5	Stephen's Island	Gausel	Bertha	Sole		£60.00
1921	9	Stephen's Island	Bollons	Henrietta	Sole		£165.00
1923	8	Stephen's Island	Woodbury	Iris M E	Sole		£165.00

3<sup>rd</sup> January 1894 Nelson Education Board An application was received from the residents of Stephens Island, asking the Board to grant a sum of money for the purpose of obtaining a teacher for their children. As the island is not within the Nelson Education District, the Board were unable to accede to the request. The household schools in St. Kilda and Elmslie Bay not being in the Nelson Educational District it was resolved to discontinue them

2<sup>nd</sup> October 1894 TITIRANGI. A letter was received from J. Fletcher, of Titirangi, in reference to an aided school proposed to be established at that place. The Secretary said he would reply that a teacher for an aided school, if well qualified, need not hold a certificate that it was one of the conditions in regard to such a remote school, that the children must be conveyed to some central site for examination that the Inspector did not go to Stephen's Island, and could not, therefore, proceed to Titirangi that the children of Stephen's Island would be required to meet the Inspector at Elmslie's Bay, where there was an aided school, where, also, those in another school at the French Pass would attend

12<sup>th</sup> June 1895 FRENCH PASS. Mr E. Hope, Deep Bay, wrote asking for the usual capitation for an aided school. There were six girls and two boys to teach, and Miss L. Hewitt, of Stephens' Island would be engaged as teacher.

15<sup>th</sup> January 1896 Stephen's island. The correspondent wrote that Miss Williams, teacher, was giving every satisfaction. It had been arranged that she should take a month's holiday every summer, and a month at winter time.

14<sup>th</sup> September 1897 Stephen's island. A request that the payment of the school capitation be continued during the illness of Miss Williams, teacher, was granted.

20<sup>th</sup> December 1898 Stephen's island. Mr Hennington wrote notifying his removal to Waipapa Point, and suggesting that Mr R. Cathcart be appointed the Board's correspondent

16<sup>th</sup> August 1899 STEPHENS ISLAND. The correspondent notified the resignation of Miss Williams, teacher. Resolved to call for applications for the vacancy

18<sup>th</sup> August 1899 THE EDUCATION BOARD OF THE DISTRICT OF MARLBOROUGH. TEACHER wanted for the Aided School at Stephens' Island. Salary £30 per year, with free

board and lodging. Apply to ROBERT CATHCART, Correspondent, C/o of Education Board, Blenheim.

9<sup>th</sup> January 1900 The appointment of Miss Campbell as teacher at Stephens' Island was approved

13<sup>th</sup> November 1900 The Correspondent at Stephen's Island wrote asking that the Inspector would visit the school by the next trip of the Hinemoa, as it was two years since the last examination. —The Inspector explained the reason of the interval, and was authorised to make what arrangements he thought proper for the examination.

15<sup>th</sup> April 1901 The appointment of Miss Emma Neilson as teacher at Stephen's Island was approved

10<sup>th</sup> August 1903 Miss Robinson appointed

12<sup>th</sup> July 1905 Teachers Winter School held for a week At the time of last annual report there were 75 teachers in the service of the Marlborough Education Board, and with but one or two exceptions everyone was present, the only observed exceptions being one teacher who was ill and the teacher of the distant Stephen's Island School at the uttermost extremity of the province

21<sup>st</sup> March 1906 At the end of 1905 Stephen's Island was not open because of want of a teacher

13<sup>th</sup> March 1907 Stephen Island Lighthouse—Mr George Greig intimated he had at last secured a teacher.—

10<sup>th</sup> October 1907 The Government steamer Tutanekai arrived in port this evening from Stephen's Island with a resident from that place who required medical attendance.

13<sup>th</sup> November 1907 Stephen's Island.—Mr G. C. Edwards, writing from the Picton Hospital, resigned his position as teacher of the Stephen's Island school. The Marine Department would arrange for supply.—The resignation was accepted as from December 31st.

12<sup>th</sup> April 1910 Miss Edie Morrison appointed Sole Teacher at Stephen's Island

12<sup>th</sup> January 1915 Subjoined appointment Miss Marion G Robinson Stephen's Island

26<sup>th</sup> July 1917 EDUCATION OF CHILDREN AT LIGHTHOUSES

Education of children at lighthouses was the subject of consideration at the Education Board meeting, when a communication was received from the keeper at Stephens Island regarding the rate of capitation contribution to the teacher's salary. The chairman (Hon. J. G. W. Aitken) said that the present system was highly unsatisfactory. One keeper might have six children, and would receive £36 capitation. He might be succeeded by a man with two children, who would receive only £12. If the Marine Department sent men with children to these lighthouses, it should be prepared to grant a fixed sum for their education. The Board decided to urge the Marine Department to grant a minimum sum of £50.

28<sup>th</sup> January 1920 Miss B Gausel Sole Teacher Stephens Island aided School

18<sup>th</sup> November 1920 Miss F G Turner Sole Teacher

Pelorus Guardian

14<sup>th</sup> June 1895 French Pass.—Mr. E. Hope, Deep Valley, wrote asking for the usual capitation for an aided school. There were six girls and two boys to teach, and Miss L. Hewitt, of Stephens Island, would be engaged as teacher. The request was granted.

23<sup>rd</sup> December 1898 Stephen's Island.—Mr. Hennington wrote notifying his removal to Waipapa Point, and suggesting that Mr. R. Cathcart be appointed the Board's correspondent.—Approved

14<sup>th</sup> August 1903 The appointment of Miss Robinson as teacher at Stephen's Island was approved.

16<sup>th</sup> March 1906 Stephen's Island: Miss Saunders' appointment as teacher was approved

### [National Archives](#)

Marine Department File

25<sup>th</sup> November 1916 Letter from T B Smith assistant keeper objecting to a school 3 children attend. Keeper Sanders says he is not going to send his son I would like to see the school remain open but I don't think it is fair that I pay half the teacher's salary rather than a third if he sent his son

24<sup>th</sup> November 1916 letter from P Malthus Principal Keeper included

- a) I have 3 children of school age
- b) The oldest is over 7 and only had 5 months of schooling at Castlepoint
- c) As there are other children here I thought we would get a teacher without too much going out of our pocket
- d) As Mr. Sanders is not sending his children Mr. Smith won't send his child
- e) The Education Board will not grant capitation unless the teacher receives £52 a year and board
- f) This places me in having to pay £34 and keep the teacher
- g) So the children will be without education as both my wife and I are too busy to teach the children
- h) I was under the impression that I would get £10 per year extra as telephonist but this has been cut
- i) Also £5 as lizard protector but I am informed that this has been taken away to pay for our mail service

Reply from George Allport Secretary of Marine Department that they will be removed to a lighthouse with no Keepers with Children unless they send their children to school

20<sup>th</sup> October Telegram to Secretary Marine. Smith has decided before receipt of your telegram to contribute towards cost of teachers Sanders now agree also Malthus

21<sup>st</sup> December George Allport replies He is pleased to learn that they have decided to pay costs

16<sup>th</sup> January 1916 Letter from Your Obedient Servant P Malthus that they have engaged a teacher

26<sup>th</sup> March 1916 Letter from P Malthus asking for half a ton of coal for use at the school because the school stove is not adapted to burn wood

Some heating is need in the winter especially when it is a southerly

Coal approved by Department

2<sup>nd</sup> December 1919 letter from P Malthus Principal Keeper

- a) Keeper Hobbs tells me that he was told there was a free school here for his children and I told him there would be no school if I had not put my hand in my pocket
- b) I provide free board for the teacher and pay her £8 to make up her salary
- c) Because of change of staff I had to pay £26-10-0 beside boarding the teacher free
- d) Counting all costs the school has cost me over £50 out of my salary of £140
- e) Next year for the first time the capitation will be sufficient for the teacher's salary

- f) I am quite happy to stay for another year here if the Department agreed that when I move the station should have a free school

13<sup>th</sup> January 1917 Letter stating nobody informed Mrs Hobbs there was a free school

When we decide to move you we will endeavour to send you to a free school station

2<sup>nd</sup> May 1928 Letter from Wellington Education Board to Secretary of Marine reporting a letter from Teacher asking for desks for the aided school on the lighthouse Four good

second hand desks renovated could be provided for £3

Would you say whether you approve and whether you could transport them

New desks would cost over £8

8<sup>th</sup> May Department will transport desks if they are sent to Department's store in the next three weeks

10<sup>th</sup> May 1928 Teacher had written to Wellington Education Board asking for a blackboard which was supplied but I now understand the Marine Department supplies everything for the school A W Bowden School correspondent

29<sup>th</sup> May 1928 Address of Letter Principal Keeper, Stephens Island c/- Mr C Noornerg French Pass

## Taradale (1891-1899)

On the McMahon's farm in the Kenepuru. Name changed from McMahons

1891	4	Taradale	McMahon	Edith	Female	£	14.00
1892	5	Taradale	McMahon	Edith	Female	£	17.10
1893	6	Taradale	McMahon	Edith	Female	£	29.00
1894	4	Taradale	McMahon	Edith	Female	£	20.00
1895	4	Taradale	McMahon	Edith	Female	£	20.00
1896	6	Taradale	McMahon	Ethel C	Female	£	20.00
1897	6	Taradale	McMahon	Ethel C	Female	£	29.00
1898	5	Taradale	McMahon	Ethel C	Female	£	25.00
1899	5	Taradale	McMahon	Ethel C	E4 Female	£	25.00

14<sup>th</sup> November 1894 TARADALE. In regard to a complaint received at the last meeting from Mr P. McMahon that his brother J McMahon, teacher at the Taradale aided school, had objected to take his children into the school, Mr Masefield, Chairman of the Pelorus Sounds Committee, to whom the matter had been referred, forwarded Mr J. McMahon's explanation. The explanation was regarded as satisfactory.

15<sup>th</sup> January 1895 Scholarship Results included three of these were eligible for the country scholarships, but only one gained the number of marks which are necessary, under the regulations, to qualify for the gaining of a scholarship, although the girl from the little aided school at Taradale came within ten marks of the required number. The candidate at the head of the list, and who has, therefore, scored one scholarship, was second in order of merit at the last annual competition, when he was very little below the actual winner. It will be seen that he has taken full marks in three subjects, viz. grammar, geography, and physics indeed, in all these subjects he answered correctly more questions than were necessary in order to gain full marks *Part of a very long letter*

19<sup>th</sup> April 1895 The M.H.R. (*Member House Representatives*). Medals.— The Secretary of the Education Board has notified Mr T. L. Buick, M.H.R., that on going through his

examination schedules for last year, he found that the girl who obtained the highest number of marks at a country school was Ethel McMahon, of the Taradale Aided school, Kenepuru, who gained 408 out of a possible 520 marks. The boy who made the highest score was Edward Stace of Robin Hood Bay, who gained 322 out of the same total. It is worthy of note, Mr Smith writes, that Ethel McMahon gained absolutely the highest marks in her standard in the whole of the Marlborough district. The nearest approach to her score was made by a boy at the Grovetown School (which is, according to the conditions of competition for the medals, to be considered a town school) who gained 379 or 29 less than Ethel McMahon. Mr Buick's first M.H.R. medals, which go this year to "country schools," will accordingly be presented to Miss McMahon and Master Stace.

11<sup>th</sup> September 1895 TARADALE. A letter was received from Mr Jos. McMahon, stating that his children had been refused admission to the Taradale aided school. The Secretary was instructed to forward a copy of the rules to the correspondent, of the aided school, and asked for an explanation

16<sup>th</sup> October 1895 TARADALE. Mr P. McMahon wrote that his refusal to allow his brother's children to the aided school was due to the want of school furniture, and he had expressed his willingness to receive the children if his brother supplied desks, etc.

1896 Ethel C Started Teaching at age of about 16

1880/2284 McMahon	Ethel Christina	Mary	Patrick
1905/3602 Ethel Christina	McMahon	Francis Joseph	Beech

22<sup>nd</sup> December 1900 MARRIAGE. Severne— Rev Father Servajean Edith McMahon, to Herbert Severne, of Havelock  
Pelorus Guardian

17<sup>th</sup> July 1896 Taradale.—The appointment of Miss Ethel McMahon as teacher in the place of her sister, resigned, was approved.

---

## Te Puru (1902-1915)

### In Anakoha Bay. Home of Bob Brownlee in 2015

1902	3	Te Puru	Ladely	Olive	Female	£	15.00
1903	4	Te Puru	Roadley	May	Female	£	20.00
1904	4	Te Puru	Harvey	Lily P	Female	£	20.00
1905	4	Te Puru	Harvey	Aline	Female	£	24.00
1906	6	Te Puru	Barry	Ida	Female	£	42.00
1907	6	Te Puru	Morrison	Mary	Female	£	36.00
1908	7	Te Puru	Morrison	Mary	Female	£	36.00
1909	9	Te Puru	Morrison	Mary	Female	£	48.00
1910	5	Te Puru	Reilly	Rose M	Female	£	90.00
1911	4	Te Puru	Hale	Janet	Female	£	30.00
1912	6	Te Puru	Hale	Janet	Female	£	36.00
1913	5	Te Puru	Hale	Janet	Female	£	36.00
1914	6	Te Puru	Gould	Marguerite	Female	£	36.00
1915	4	Te Puru	Burton	Margaret	Female	£	36.00

.20<sup>th</sup> March 1901 Miss Kathleen Boyce, Te Puru aided school

11<sup>th</sup> February 1902 Miss Olive Laidley at Te Puru,

14<sup>th</sup> October 1902 The teacher at Te Puru wrote resigning her position at the end of October, and forwarding a request from a resident to be supplied with another teacher.—Received  
 12<sup>th</sup> Oct 1903 The Pelorus Committee recommended the appointment of Miss May Rodley as teacher at Te Puru  
 15<sup>th</sup> February 1910 Te Puru Miss Williams  
 10<sup>th</sup> October 1911 Miss J Hale was appointed teacher at Te Puru  
 16<sup>th</sup> April Miss M Gould appointed

#### Pelorus Guardian

22<sup>nd</sup> March 1901 Miss Kathleen Boyce as mistress of the Te Puru aided school were approved.  
 14<sup>th</sup> February 1902 Miss Olive Laidley at Te Puru, was approved subject to the approval of the Pelorus Sound Committee.  
 17<sup>th</sup> October 1902 The teacher at Te Puru wrote resigning her position at the end of October, ,and forwarding a request from a resident to be supplied with another teacher.—Received.  
 13<sup>th</sup> February 1903 A communication from Te Puru as to the appointment of a teacher was referred to the Pelorus Sound Committee.  
 16<sup>th</sup> October 1903 GENERAL. The Pelorus Committee recommended the appointment of Miss May Rodley as teacher at Te Puru.  
 12<sup>th</sup> May 1905 The appointment of Miss A. L. Harvey as teacher at Te Puru (Mrs. Dunn resigning in March) was sanctioned.  
 18<sup>th</sup> February 1910 Te Puru, Miss Williams; Appointed  
 19<sup>th</sup> October 1911 Miss Hale mistress of Te Puru,

## Te Rawa (1923)

### In Wilson's Bay Pelorus Sound

1923 12 Te Rawa Paine Ethel M Sole £165.00

4<sup>th</sup> March 1929 Mr A A Fowke appointed

20th June 1932 Miss V E Sadd Sole Teacher Te Rawa appointed

#### National Archives:

25<sup>th</sup> July 1924 6/- per week Rent

Buildings 1921-1924

17<sup>th</sup> March 1921 Application from an Engineer ? Christian for a Household School

Possibly Irma Lillian Christian & Etna Viola Christian 6 Nearest School Tira Ora 4 miles away

Patricia Harvey from Manaroa going nowhere at present

4<sup>th</sup> June 1921 Director of Education approves

11<sup>th</sup> July 1922 V B Turner Waitara Bay writes to Minister of Education

- The public school at Te Rawa is attached to a benzene store
- There are 16 little children attending I think the matter should be seen into immediately
- The store and school is built over the water and at high tide the school is surrounded by water The only way of the school room is to pass the store which carries from 70 to 100 cases or more of benzene (Petro)

d) Now if this oil store should catch fire at high tide during school hours the children would be burnt to death or drowned

e) This letter is not confidential and you can use my name if necessary

18<sup>th</sup> July 1922 in reply the Department has sent the letter to the Wellington Education Board

17<sup>th</sup> August 1922 The Board thinks it is OK. The inspector approved it. It is not the Board's school

5<sup>th</sup> September 1922 In answer the board writes that children do not ever go through the school, there is a balcony around the school and there is always a punt by the school

4<sup>th</sup> May Application for a new school

Building owned by Jf C Christian Rent at £6-10-0 per annum , actually just confirming rent

Roll December 1923 15 December 1922 7

Size of Te Rawa School is 16 foot x 14 foot

2<sup>nd</sup> April 1924 C J Parr (minister of Education) writes That the school of 10 pupils is by a benzene store and the school is dangerous

8<sup>th</sup> April 1924 School has transferred to Mrs Foote's premises

25<sup>th</sup> July 1924 The school now has a brick chimney and fireplace . Recent attendance is 12

Accommodation 1922-26

Application 11<sup>th</sup> May 1922 for a school at Te Rawa

A Jones, Farmer Pat, Samuel and Charlie

R Black, Farmer Tui, Sylvia, Roberta Jackie

M Hope Fisherman, Rosa

A Davis Labourer, Gwen

Jf Christian Engineer, Jena, Halmer, Etna

Special Building erected for the purpose

Five Families 13 children

None other than Te Rawa

Yes erected and inspected by Mr. Watson

Timber was obtained from Nydia Bay 11 miles

School on piles well above water level

Good accommodation for the teacher

9<sup>th</sup> March 1936 Mrs P R Foote writes asking how much rent has been paid from 1926 – 1936  
answer £86.0.8

### Staffing

Mrs W D Newman appointed teacher

6<sup>th</sup> May 1921 Mr. Christian writes that he employed Mr. Newman as a mechanic and Mrs Newman as teacher that he agreed to pay Mrs Newman £1 per week for teaching

Board reply Please get Mrs Newman to write to Education Board stating that Mr. Christian was correct

11<sup>th</sup> June 1921 Mr. Christian writes he showed the Board's letter to Mrs Newman who took a somewhat arbitrary attitude I could not quite tell whether she rescinded the original agreement we made in Christchurch or not

6<sup>th</sup> September Letter to Mr. Christian that the teacher has been paid accordingly from 1<sup>st</sup> April

7<sup>th</sup> October 1921 Mrs Kawharu appointed as a temporary teacher

27<sup>th</sup> October 1921 Inspector Warren (Based in Blenheim) sends a telegram to the Board Going Pelorus please defer Te Rawa appointment

2<sup>nd</sup> November Did Board or Christian appoint Miss Guard Te Rawa Telegram from Warren

3<sup>rd</sup> November Miss Guard Temporary appointment

8<sup>th</sup> November Mr. Warren asked whether Miss Guard should be appointed. Has proficiency but no teaching experience

7<sup>th</sup> November Telegram to Mr. Christian stating Inspector Warren recommends Miss Paine instead of Miss Guard

2<sup>nd</sup> February 1922 Miss Paine appointed teacher starts 7<sup>th</sup> February

6<sup>th</sup> February Telegram Have Miss McIntyre offer. Higher certificate would bring two extra pupils

7<sup>th</sup> February Telegram Board insists on Miss Paine's appointment proceeding should be competent to manage Grade One school

4<sup>th</sup> April 1922 Board is pleased that Mr. Christian is happy with Miss Paine

21<sup>st</sup> June Note to Wellington Education Board from Mr. Warren Recommend Miss Paine stays at Te Rawa when school goes up a grade

9<sup>th</sup> August 1923 Letter to Miss Paine telling her to make up time at the school when she closed it because of a lot of absences for an influenza epidemic

11<sup>th</sup> September E M Paine writes that she made up the time lost

11<sup>th</sup> February 1924 Miss Paine writes asking can anyone take a child from the school as the owner of the Boarding Establishment took a child who was boarding with her away from school without parent's permission so as the child could work in the boarding house

Answer it appears that she was acting legally as long as the child was under fourteen years of age

10<sup>th</sup> March E M Paine writes she was 30 minutes late because she had to walk three miles in the rain over a very rough track from Miro Bay where I remained on returning from Havelock on Friday 7<sup>th</sup>

MR. Christian broke the lock and let the children in. I will make up the time

10<sup>th</sup> May Letter from Miss Paine presuming she was right in closing the school so the children could go to Havelock to see the 3 Black children get their humane medals

I went up and had the pleasure of handling the medals to a number of others

28<sup>th</sup> March 1924 There is a lot of friction between Miss Paine and Mr. Christian the Wellington Education Board thinks Miss Paine should be offered a new position

29<sup>th</sup> March 1924 Miss Jean Hamilton temporary teacher

28<sup>th</sup> April Miss Paine leaves at end of term Roll is only 9

16<sup>th</sup> April 1924 Te Rawa File Whareata Mr. P Burton writes That school roll is only 5 and there has been no attendance for most of the quarter I will leave her as soon as I dispose of my stock Is there any chance of another appointment

30<sup>th</sup> April Asking if Mr. Burton could be appointed

6<sup>th</sup> May 1924 Mr. Christian gives Miss Paine notice as she failed to teach the children

23<sup>rd</sup> May 1924 Mr. W Martyn is appointed

15<sup>th</sup> October 1925 Mr. William Martyn receives Training College Studentship for Christchurch

---

## Tira Ora (1897-1906, 1908-1909, 1917-1921.)

### In Northwest Bay Pelorus Sound

1897	10	Tira Ora	McMahon	Edith	Female	£	45.00
1898	8	Tira Ora	Stratford	Laura	Female	£	37.00
1899	6	Tira Ora	Stratford	Laura	Female	£	29.00
1900	8	Tira Ora	Stratford	Laura	Female	£	37.00
1901	7	Tira Ora	Stratford	Laura	Female	£	33.00
1902	5	Tira Ora	Black	Annie	Female	£	35.00
1903	4	Tira Ora	Black	Annie	Female	£	25.00
1904	4	Tira Ora	Black	Margaret	Female	£	20.00
1905	2	Tira Ora	Black	Margaret	Female	£	24.00
1906	3	Tira Ora	Black	Margaret	Female	£	18.00
1908	4	Tira Ora	Black	Jane S	Female	£	24.00
1909	5	Tira Ora	Browne	Ivy M	Female	£	30.00
1917	5	Tira Ora	Black	Mary A Mrs	Sole	£	40.00
1919	6	Tira Ora	Cameron	Magdalene W	Sole	£	72.00
1921	9	Tira Ora	Stratford	Annie Mrs	Sole	£	170.00

16<sup>th</sup> February 1898 The aided schools have done remarkably well particularly including Tira Ora.

The inspection of the Aided Schools was prevented this year by an accident which confined the Inspector to his house for several weeks,

20<sup>th</sup> April 1901 An entirely new school was built at Tira Ora in the past year

29<sup>th</sup> October 1902 Arrangements are in hand to hold a combined schools picnic for the scholars attending the Pelorus Sound schools at Ferndale, Waitaria, The Portage, Mahan-, Maori Bay, and Tira Ora. It is found from past experience that these combined gatherings have a beneficial effect, and much interest is being displayed by the school committees, the teachers, and parents in the localities mentioned. It is expected that the picnic will be held about the 13th November, the most central position for the schools participating to be chosen.

15<sup>th</sup> March 1904 Temporary appointment Miss Maggie Black

14<sup>th</sup> December 1905 application of James McFarlane for a special quartz claim at Lake View, Mt. Patriarch. In our report of Inspector Strachan's remarks on the Tira Ora and Waitaria schools, it should have been stated that the remarks applied to the last monthly examination, and not to the annual one Inspector Strachan referred to the Sounds schools when mentioning the fact that the excellence of the work had been militated against by the constant change of teachers

21<sup>st</sup> March 1906 Tira Ora listed as good the highest standard (Only 12 listed)

14<sup>th</sup> November 1906 Mr Strachan, Inspector to the Marlborough Education Board, reported at last night's meeting that the following schools were this year in the "good" list:—Renwick, Blenheim Girls', Waitaria, and Tira Ora.

13<sup>th</sup> March 1907 Again listed as good, (Out of 7)

11<sup>th</sup> February 1908 Miss Jane Black appointed Sole Teacher  
 10<sup>th</sup> August 1909 The appointment of Ivy M Brown was confirmed  
 11<sup>th</sup> April 1911 Miss Gallop appointed  
 17<sup>th</sup> April 1915 Residents of Tira Ora donating to Belgian Relief Funds. Tira Ora Mr J. D. Foote £2, Mr J H. Black and J. R. Black £2, Mr Hamilton £1. 1s, Mr W. Harvey £2 2s, Mr A. Foote £1 1s, Mr and Mrs Christian £1. 11s 6cl.  
 30<sup>th</sup> May 1917 Miss A Black resigns  
 29<sup>th</sup> July 1919 Very sincere regret and much sympathy for the bereaved are felt at the death of Mrs Black, wife of Mr Robert D. Black, of Tira Ora, Pelorus Sound, which occurred at the Wairau Hospital on Saturday. The deceased lady leaves a family of eight children, ranging from a few weeks to ten years. The funeral at the Havelock Cemetery was largely attended  
 18<sup>th</sup> February 1920 Miss E Nicholls appointed  
 National Archives Yes

### Pelorus Guardian

17<sup>th</sup> June 1898 Te Ora Ora.—The Committee notified that Miss McMahon had resigned the teachership of the aided school.  
 12<sup>th</sup> August 1898 Tira Ora,—The correspondent reported the appointment of Miss Laura Stratford as teacher of this school.—Resolved, That, subject to the approval of the Pelorus Sound Committee the appointment be confirmed.  
 9<sup>th</sup> December 1904 Examination Passes  
 TIRA ORA. Standard VII.—John Black (good).  
 Standard IV.—Agnes Black (good).  
 Standard III—Dan. Borck.  
 17<sup>th</sup> September 1907 Pupils of the Tira Ora (Pelorus Sound) School had the unique distinction of coming first in their class against the whole of New Zealand in competition at the recent New Zealand Exhibition, In section 1, class 1, home industries, Agnes Black was awarded a gold medal for her exhibit “ Bills of parcels,” and in section 1, class 2, Alexander Black received a gold medal for a “ letter of appreciation.” We understand that these were the only gold medals that were awarded to Marlborough children for school work, The ability of the scholars and the competency of the teachers at Tira Ora has become proverbial.  
 14<sup>th</sup> February 1908 Appointed Tira Ora, Miss Jane Black;  
 13<sup>th</sup> August 1909 The appointment of Miss Ivy Brown to the position of teacher at the Tira Ora School was confirmed.  
 18<sup>th</sup> February 1910 Mr. E. Toss will wrote requesting that the Tira Ora household school be moved to Hamilton's. The correspondent wrote relative to the same matter. The Board decided to move the school in accordance with the request.  
 14<sup>th</sup> April 1911 Miss Gallop was appointed teacher at the Tira Ora school.  
 18<sup>th</sup> February 1916 An application for the re-opening of the Tira-Ora school was held over pending inquiries, the executive to have power to act

### National Archives

#### Buildings

1896 Original 260 square foot  
 1937 Sold  
 1911 Closed

Area of site 1acre

Closed again December quarter 1921

Proceeds of sale of old building 31<sup>st</sup> June 1937 £2

Section II Block XI Orieri SD

Site

13<sup>th</sup> November 1936 Mr Black of Tira Ora offered to purchase building for £2 the site was donated by Mr Black's Father in 1902. School was closed in 1922

The school was in the old Marlborough Education Board area and the Wellington Education Board has no record of who built the school. Black Jnr states he helped build it

The Board recommends acceptance of the offer

Recommends sale of building but retaining ownership of the land

8<sup>th</sup> January 1957 Letter from Department to Wellington Education Board asking if the Board is going to hand back the site to the Department

17<sup>th</sup> April 1958 Sale of site gazetted

---

## Titirangi (1915, 1917)

### In Guards Bay open to Cook Strait

1915	5	Titirangi	Henderson	Grace	Female	£	24.00
------	---	-----------	-----------	-------	--------	---	-------

1919	6	Titirangi	Nock	K Mrs	Sole	£72.00
------	---	-----------	------	-------	------	--------

15<sup>th</sup> June 1915 Miss G Henderson appointed

24<sup>th</sup> July 1916 . WANTED, Female Teacher for Titirangi Aided School, Roman Catholic preferred, and music essential. Salary, £50 per annum and board. Apply to R. C. Wilson, Titirangi Estate, Hikoekoea P. O., Sounds.

27<sup>th</sup> September 1916 Miss N Limbrick Sole Teacher Titirangi.

2<sup>nd</sup> February 1917 Miss N Limbrick resigns

26<sup>th</sup> September 1917 WANTED, Female Teacher for Titirangi Aided School, one able to teach music and R.C. (*ROMAN Catholic*) preferred; salary, £50 per annum, with board and lodgings. For further particulars, apply E. O. Wilson, Hikoekoea, Pelorus Sound. Telegraphic address, "To Puru."

18<sup>th</sup> February 1920 Miss L Trischler appointed

19<sup>th</sup> February 1920 Mrs K Nock Sole Teacher

15<sup>th</sup> September 1920 Arapawa Island, in the Marlborough Sounds district, has been purchased by Mr R. C. Wilson, manager of the Titirangi Station. *Actually Rydholm Run previously owned by Mr T R Jackson*

5<sup>th</sup> November DEATH .

WILSON.—At Picton Hospital, on November 5th, 1920: Duncan 'Andrew, dearly beloved infant son of Mr R, C. and Mrs H. E. Wilson, of Titirangi.

9<sup>th</sup> December 1920 Mrs L Clunies-Ross Sole Teacher resigned

### Pelorus Guardian

7<sup>th</sup> September 1894 Mr. Fletcher of Titirangi wrote that having been informed that residents in out districts were allowed £6 per head for the education of

children, that he might be allowed such, having two children of school age. The Secretary stated that the letter having come to hand without a recommendation from any school committee he had forwarded it to the Chairman of the Pelorus Sounds Committee, who in replying stated that he was unaware of the requirements at Titirangi, but referring the matter to Mr. J. H. Redwood. Mr. Redwood stated that the place was entirely cut off from other parts of the Sounds. It was a place owned by Mr. Neave, who was employing a large amount of labour and it was likely that in the future there would be other married men with a family living at the place. Some of the members thought it was useless allowing a grant for only two children. The Secretary stated he had written to Mr. Fletcher showing the conditions under which the Board allowed grants and as yet he had received no reply. It was decided to leave the matter over pending the receipt of the reply

22<sup>nd</sup> June 1915 Miss G Henderson appointed

National Archives

### Titirangi Bay

9<sup>th</sup> May 1968 Grade 1 school opened Waitui PB was fully equipped with \$382.57 amount of equipment

---

## Tuna Bay (1895-1897)

### In Tennyson Inlet below Penzance

1895	4	Tuna Bay	Player	Maude	Female	£	20.00
1896	4	Tuna Bay	Player	Maude	Female	£	20.00
1897	4	Tuna Bay	Player	Maude	Female	£	20.00

13<sup>th</sup> August 1895 TUNA BAY. Mr P. Archer wrote asking for confirmation of the appointment of Miss Maud Player as teacher. Granted

11<sup>th</sup> August 1897 TUNA. BAY. Mr P. Archer wrote asking on what terms the Board would grant him the lease of the school reserve adjoining his property, Matter deferred, information to be obtained from the Lands Department.

14<sup>th</sup> September 1897 With respect to Mr P Archer's application for the leasehold of a school reserve m Tuna Bay, it was resolved to ask him what rental he would be willing to pay.

27<sup>th</sup> December 1890 Tuamarina School Maud Player won Most Popular girl prize

4<sup>th</sup> September 1891 The "World's End.— A letter was received from Mr. Masefield, Chairman of the Pelorus School District, enclosing a letter received by him from Mr. C. A. Leov, school-teacher at Tuna Bay which is generally known as the World's End, where he has been engaged teaching Mr. Archer's children for the last two years. The letter stated that the children had regularly attended," and, it appeared from discussion that only two children were attending. The Chairman said that the Board could not make any retrospective allowances

17<sup>th</sup> March 1899 Tuna Bay.—The appointment of Mr. G. Leov as teacher at the aided school till the end of the quarter was approved

---

## Waihohonu (1910, 1912)

### Somewhere about Bulwer

1910	5	Waihohonu	Cook	Winifred M	Female	£	30.00
1912	2	Waihohonu	Reardon	Kate	Female	£	24.00

10<sup>th</sup> October 1911 Miss Doris Meade

4<sup>th</sup> July 1912 Joseph Devett appointed non-permanent postmaster at Waihohonu

18<sup>th</sup> April 1913 Inspector noted good mapping at Waihohonu

Pelorus Guardian

19<sup>th</sup> October 1911 Miss Meade mistress of Waihohonu appointed

17<sup>th</sup> November 1911 Miss L. Greville was teacher of the Elaine Bay aided school, vice Miss K. Reardon, who is now in charge of the school at Waihohonu

## Waikawa Bay (1898-1905, 1907-1917).

### In Waikawa Bay French Pass. Home of the Wells Family

1898	4	Waikawa Bay	Croucher	Harriet	Female	£	15.00
1899	4	Waikawa Bay	Baigent	Ida R	Female	£	20.00
1900	4	Waikawa Bay	Lambert	Alice	Female	£	20.00
1901	5	Waikawa Bay	O'Sullivan	Kate	Female	£	25.00
1902	5	Waikawa Bay	O'Sullivan	Monica	Female	£	25.00
1903	5	Waikawa Bay	Ford	Jessie B	Female	£	25.00
1904	6	Waikawa Bay	Atkinson	Mary E	Female	£	25.00
1905	7	Waikawa Bay	Atkinson	Mary E	Female	£	36.00
1907	5	Waikawa Bay	Reeves	Lena	Female	£	36.00
1908	4	Waikawa Bay	Luxton	Myrtle	Female	£	30.00
1909	4	Waikawa Bay	Tait	Josephine	Female	£	24.00
1910	4	Waikawa Bay	Barnes Mrs	Louise	Female	£	36.00
1911	5	Waikawa Bay	Barnes Mrs	Louise	Female	£	30.00
1912	4	Waikawa Bay	Fletcher	Florence E	E3	Female	£ 30.00
1913	3	Waikawa Bay	Wells	Olive M	Female	£	24.00
1915	4	Waikawa Bay	Toxward	Myra	Female	£	24.00
1917	4	Waikawa Bay	Paine	Ethel M	Sole		£40.00

11<sup>th</sup> April 1899 The application of Miss Ida Baigent as teacher at Waikawa Bay was confirmed

10<sup>th</sup> February 1903 The appointment of Miss J. B. Horne (*Ford?*) as teacher of the Waikawa Bay aided school vice Miss M. O'Sullivan was approved.

22<sup>nd</sup> December 1904 Marine Excursions.— On Boxing Day the S S. Ngunguru will make an excursion trip to the Croixelles, leaving the Railway wharf in the morning at 7.30, and returning in the evening. On the Wednesday following the Ngunguru will run an excursion trip to Waikawa Bay, where a horticultural show, regatta and sports will be held. At the regatta it is expected that some forty oil launches from the various sounds; will assemble.

*From Nelson which served as the main service port and mail centre.*

3<sup>rd</sup> January 1905 WAIKAWA BAY.

HORTICULTURAL FETE, AND REGATTA;

Though not favoured with fine weather the first annual horticultural fete and regatta by residents of the French Pass, Croixelles, and Pelorus Sounds, held at Waikawa Bay

yesterday, was a complete success. There was a large attendance of s selectors and their families from the 3 districts, who, despite the inclement weather, extracted complete enjoyment from the occasion. As an initial venture, the fete was invested With deep personal interest. Exhibitors and competitors could lay claim to friendships extending over many years. The fact that many exhibits had to be brought considerable distances was eloquent of mutual sacrifice and cooperation. A comprehensive programme afforded ladies the opportunity of deciding whose garden furnished the choicest blooms, who had provided the brightest and daintiest in pastry, and whose confectionery was the sweetest and best. For the men, there were launch and boat races, and wood chopping competitions. The awards of the judges in several instances were responsible for the alteration of preconceived ideas of superiority. The statement of an authority, that the soil of the Pass and district was not suitable for horticulture, received a fitting rebuke by a glance in the shed where the different exhibits were tabled. Under the artistic skill of Miss Hope the building was transformed into a tropical bower, with its wealth of palm and fern and interlacing creepers and wild flowers. The variety, number, and excellence of the horticultural exhibits submitted for judgment was flattering to Mrs Hope (the originator of the fete), whose idea was that the movement would inspire a deeper interest in the young folks in the care and production of their gardens. The judging was the essence of impartiality, the names of the successful exhibitors being supplied after the seal of judgment had been Several of the aquatic events were decided in a steady rain, which if it imperilled the comfort of competitors, did not dim the enthusiasm of the interested spectators, who included a large party of Maoris from the Croixelles. The race for first class launches provided an exciting finish, but in the second class contest, the handicap allotted the Nautilus never left the final in doubt. The limit boat, X Rays(9 1/2 minutes) also accounted for the All Comers' launch race. Mr George Wells, who acted as general superintendent, is, with his energetic committee, to be congratulated on the excellent manner arrangements were carried out. A number of excursionists from Nelson visited Waikawa Bay in Messrs Wilkins and Field's steamer Ngunguru. Her popular skipper, Captain J. E. Stevens, did everything in his power towards the comfort and convenience of the visitors. The awards were as follows:

Bread, Cakes, and Pastry.— Camp oven loaf, H. Hope 1, Maletto 2  
 stove loaf, Mrs C. Wells 1, Mrs G. Webber 2: fruit cake, Miss Hope; pound cake, Mrs C. Wells 1, Miss Hope 2 sponge cake, Carrie Hope 1, Miss Hope 2 sponge roll, Carrie Hope jam pastry, Miss Ethel Webber 1 cheese cake, Miss Hope plain pastry, Miss Hope 1, Mrs G. Wells 2 Scotch short bread, Miss Hope Queen cake, Miss Hope 1, Maletto 2; Carraway cake, Miss Hope; ginger cake, Miss Hope; scones, Mrs G. Webber 1, Carrie Hope 2 German biscuits and mince pies, Miss. Hope. Flowers, Fruit, and Sweets.— Cut flowers, Mr H. Wells 1, Mr J. Wells 2 buttonholes, Carrie Hope 1, Miss Bisley 2; bouquets, Miss Hope 1, Mrs G. Wells 2; apples, Mrs Hope 1, Gilbert Wells 2 gooseberries, B. Turner 1, Mrs Hope2; cherries G. Wells 1, Mrs Hope 2 sweets, Miss Hope 1, Miss Elsie Webber 2 jam, Miss Hope 1, Carrie Hope 2. Pot plants.— Mrs Hope. Vegetables.— Onions, Bob Turner 1, Gilbert Wells 2; Tomatoes, B. Turner; carrots, G. Wells 1, F. Wells 2; parsnips, G. Wells 1; potatoes, G. Wells 1, B. Turner 2; lettuce, Maletto 1, G. Wells 2; cauliflower, G. Wells 1, J. Hope 2; radish, H. Hope 1; cabbage, F. Wells 1, G. Wells 2 peas, D. Stewart; rhubarb, Mr Parker 1, Mrs Hope 2. THE REGATTA. First class launch: Stromboli (Maletto and Co.), 7min, 1; Blanche (W. Stewart), scr, 2; Namu, 2mms, 3. Other starters, X Rays, Eva, and Ophir. Very close race, only a few lengths separating the first three launches. Single sculls: Mr Joseph Wells 1. Other starters, R. S. Turner, and E. Parks Second class launch race: Nautilus (Mr I. Turner), 5 mins, I Calypso (Mr M. Aston), 1. ½ \_min, 2; Flying Fish (Messrs Hope Bros.), 1 min., 3. Eva also started.

Pair oars: G. Webber and Parker 1, Hope Bros. 2, D. Stewart and J. Wells 3 All comers oil launch race X Rays (E. Hope), 9 ½ mins, 1; Namu (Webber, 8mins, 2: -Martha (Hekenui), 5 ½ mins, 3; Blanche (W. Stewart), scratch, i. OTHER EVENTS. Wood-chopping contest: P. Mills 1, G. Pluklowsky 2. Ditto amateurs: 4 J. Wells 1, P. Hope 2, W. Stewart 3. Sheep weight guessing competition, 58.41b5: P. Hodder and J. Hippolite 58 ½ lbs.

21<sup>st</sup> March 1906 Waikawa (French Pass) Only open 386 half days out of expected 420

22<sup>nd</sup> January 1908 The dense smoke enveloping the' Wairau Plain to-day appears to. be coming from the bush and grass fires in the Rai Valley and both Sounds: Mr Hylton, Secretary to the Education Board, received a message yesterday to the effect that a fire at Waikawa was threatening the public school there. The teacher had removed all the furniture, and a gang of ten men was trying to keep back the flames.

14<sup>th</sup> February 1908 MARLBOROUGH EDUCATION BOARD. TEACHERS are required for Aided Schools at the following places. In each case full particulars may be obtained from the person named:— Mr C. A. Borck, Maori Bay. Mr McManaway, St. Loys, Brightlands. Mrs Cracroft, Yncyca Bay, Pelorus Sound. Mr B. P. McCauley, Bulwer. Mr G. H. Broadbridge, Rocks, Picton. Mr G. W. Wells, Waikawa, French- Pass. E. HYLTON, Secretary.

17<sup>th</sup> February 1908 The Waikawa Bay school (near Picton) has had to close down, owing to lack of water.

Waikawa Bay.—Miss Myrtle Lupton's appointment as teacher was approved. *This is Myrtle Luxton and she was the teacher at the Waikawa Bay school which was not the Waikawa Pa school. Tis entry is to show there were two Waikawa Schools*

14<sup>th</sup> September 1909 WAIKAWA BAY. The correspondent at Waikawa Bay wrote informing the Board that he had engaged Miss J. Tait as teacher for the Waikawa Bay School, and that the institution was reopened on September 1st.—Approved.

15<sup>th</sup> February 1910 Miss Alice West appointed

15<sup>th</sup> March 1910 Mr H. A. McCormick has been appointed -correspondent for the "Waikawa Bay School by the Marlborough Education Board

4<sup>th</sup> May 1911 Waikawa Bay was among best at Drill (P E)

15<sup>th</sup> April 1913 Miss Olive Wells appointed (temporarily)

16<sup>th</sup> April 1914 Miss G Monkhouse appointed

11<sup>th</sup> August 1914 Miss Leila Mills appointed

9<sup>th</sup> March 1915 The appointment, of Miss M. Toxward as teacher at Waikawa Bay, French. Pass, was approved pending the inspector's visit to .the school

30<sup>th</sup> May 1917 Miss E Campbell Waikawa Bay Resigns

20<sup>th</sup> February 1918 Miss E M Paine resigns

27<sup>th</sup> May 1935 Miss D Wells appointed

11<sup>th</sup> June 1936 Miss J Stack appointed

9<sup>th</sup> March 1937 Miss A Barnes Sole Teacher

3<sup>rd</sup> August 1937 Miss D M Hamlett Sole Teacher Waikawa Bay from Canterbury

7<sup>th</sup> March 1939 Miss D M Hamlett assistant Otaki Health Camp from Waikawa Bay

2<sup>nd</sup> May Mr H J Guthrie Sole Teacher Waikawa Bay

21<sup>st</sup> November 1940 Mr F Ford appointed

21<sup>st</sup> February 1945 Miss C Wells resigns

National Archives Yes

## Pelorus Guardian

16<sup>th</sup> April 1897 French Pass.— Mrs.. M. Wells wrote asking that an aided school be established at Waikawa, French Pass, There were two children in the locality requiring education. Application granted on usual terms.

12<sup>th</sup> February 1909 It was resolved to recognise an aided school at French Pass, and that Miss Carkeek be appointed teacher.

17<sup>th</sup> September 1909 The appointment of Miss Tail as teacher at Waikawa Bay was confirmed;

18<sup>th</sup> February 1910 Waikawa Bay, Miss Alice West. Appointed

14<sup>th</sup> August 1914 Miss Leila Mills appointed

12<sup>th</sup> March 1915 The appointment of Miss M. Toxward as teacher at Waikawa Bay, French Pass, was approved pending the inspector's visit to the school.

## National Archives

### Waikawa Bay (French Pass)

May 1937 Rent £20

Accommodation 1918-1940

6<sup>th</sup> December 1918 Letter from M Holyoake to Wellington Education Board included

- a) I am closing this school
- b) I would have continued to the end of the year if it hadn't been for the epidemic
- c) There will be no school here next year as the householder and family will be leaving here early next year
- d) As it is not worthwhile me coming back I am accepting a new position as teacher
- e) I believe I am due the salary until the end of January Year
- f) Please forward to Riwaka Motueka
- g) There is nothing belong to the board here it is all Householders property

27<sup>th</sup> July 1936 Letter from Alice E Wells Correspondent Waikawa Bay School

- a) There is a possibility of eight more children enrolling at present average is six or seven
  - b) The classes are held in a spare room of our house (12 foot x 13 foot) we can accommodate 14 or 16 children
  - c) What will the Board do under these circumstances
  - d) Mr. Jacobsen's family of D'Urville Island are moving into Waikawa Bay so as to have the advantage of a teacher
  - e) The other Mr. Kawharu's hope to boat their children over as soon as their launch is completed
- School Roll

Margaret Wells	13	Standard V
Jean Webber	12	Standard V
Bruce Webber	11	Standard V
Nathalie Wells	11	Standard IV
Constance Wells	11	Standard IV
Charles Wells	10	Standard IV
Max Webber	6	Primer III

Commencing About		1 <sup>st</sup> November
Mollie Jacobsen	12	Standard II
Charles Jacobsen	10	Standard I
Noeline Jacobsen	6	Primer 1
Commencing Next		Term
Stewart Webber	5	Primer 1
Phyllis Jacobsen	5	Primer 1
Expected Next Year		
Joyce Kawharu	13	Standard V
Zena Kawharu	11	Standard III
Ross Kawharu	7	Primer 1
3 other pre-schoolers		

2<sup>nd</sup> April 1937 Another letter from Alice E Wells

- Having 11 pupils the classroom is too small
- Two ore children wish to attend but we can't accommodate them
- What assistance is offered by the Board
- There is a room at Mr. Webber's quite suitable if repaired at a small cost

30<sup>th</sup> April 1937 Letter from C T Wells countersigned by A E Wells correspondent

- I have spoken to Mr. Webber and he has a room with the desired dimensions and more and
- If the Wellington Education Board will put it in order you may have it rent free as long as the school room is required
- Mr. Webber estimates that £20 is all that is needed
- The room is overcrowded and two of Mr. Jacobsen's children want to attend next term
- If something is not done immediately I will be forced to close the present room at the end of the term as I do not fell inclined to have my house and grounds turned into a public school and playground

20<sup>th</sup> May 1937 Wellington Education Board Secretary writes to Director of Education

- Letter included above details and the cost of sending an officer to check if statements are correct would be very expensive
- The Board suggests that if Mr. Webber puts the room in order the board would pay a small rental
- As the roll is likely to increase the Inspector will recommend the school be graded as 1

10<sup>th</sup> June director approves paying rent of £20 for two years

24<sup>th</sup> June 1937 Ada Barnes (Sole Teacher) writes stating that Jacobsen Children Mary Agnes (12.10), Charles (11.2), Noeline (7.6) and Phyllis (5.2) have enrolled but can't start until accommodation is provided for them

2<sup>nd</sup> February 1937 A E Webber writes to Wellington Education Board

Under instruction from Mrs C Wells school correspondent I have been instructed that my room has been repaired and is ready for use at the beginning of next term

The room may be used as a classroom as long as the board sends me the £20 as promised

16<sup>th</sup> February 1940 A E Webber writes to board re non-payment of rent as the school opened on 6<sup>th</sup> September 1937 and the two years is up.

20<sup>th</sup> June 1940 Final Note agreeing to pay as long as the school stays in Grade 2 or higher

#### Buildings and Sites Waikawa Bay

8<sup>th</sup> December 1930 application to open a new school

C Gilbert Wells, Margaret, Constance Nathalie,

A E Webber Gordon, Jean E, Bruce E Webber

Three Children on roll of other schools (Names underlined)

French Pass 4 ½ miles away by water, Deep Bay (Closing at end of year) 10 miles by water

French Pass Attendance 12 360 Square Feet Deep Bay 6

6<sup>th</sup> December Reestablishment of school as an aided school

26<sup>th</sup> January 1931 approved by Department

20<sup>th</sup> May 1937 Letter from Wellington Education Board to Director of Education included

- a) 11 children attending with two more wanting to come
- b) £20 rent be paid in advance to Mr. Webber so that he can make repairs
- c) Attendance 1934-35 8, 34-35 7

23<sup>rd</sup> May 1939 Letter from Elsie King Turner Secretary French Pass Road Board to Wellington Education Board

Last year money was granted for children from Catherine Cove to attend Madsen school This year we are applying for a grant of £50 to form a track for a similar purpose to enable children attending Waikawa School French pass to travel to and from their home in safety

The case is an urgent one. At present the children have to scramble up a steep ridge or round a dangerous beach

30<sup>th</sup> June 1939 Letter from Wellington Education Board to Director of Education

Supervisor of buildings visited the area and reported there are no roads in the district and the existing track is merely an unformed sheep track which follows around and over the hill tops. The track itself is very rough

The distance from French Pass (Where some of the children live) to Waikawa Bay is approximately six miles Near Waikawa Bay the existing track is very steep and cut about being merely a water track or channel in wet weather

10<sup>th</sup> August 1939 50 pound approved

17<sup>th</sup> June 1940 Waikawa Bay is now a grade 2 school and Mr. Webber asked for rental of £13 per annum He is the school correspondent and has allowed the school the use of a plot of land for agricultural work

---

## Waitaria (Bay) (1895-1923)

Still open 2015. On Kenepuru Sound

**Waitaria (Bay) (1895-1923) Still open 2015. On Kenepuru Sound**

1895	6	Waitaria Bay	Henderson	M J	Female	£	29.00
1896	4	Waitaria Bay	Henderson	M J	Female	£	29.00
1897	7	Waitaria Bay	Henderson	E W	Female	£	33.00
1898	9	Waitaria Bay	Henderson	E W	Female	£	41.00

1899	7	Waitaria Bay	Henderson	E W		Female	£	33.00	
1900	15	Waitaria Bay	Henderson	Eliza W		Female	£	60.00	
1901	16	Waitaria Bay	Henderson	Eliza W		Female	£	62.10	
1902	18	Waitaria Bay	Henderson	Eliza W		Female	£	80.00	
1903	16	Waitaria Bay	Henderson	Eliza W		Female	£	82.16	
1904	19	Waitaria Bay	Simpson	Lily		Female	£	80.00	
1905	20	Waitaria Bay	Simpson	Lily P	Licensed	Female	£	94.10	£10.00
1906	19	Waitaria Bay	Simpson	Lily P	Licensed	Female	£	110.00	£10.00
1907	17	Waitaria Bay	Simpson	Lily P	Licensed	Female	£	110.00	£10.00
1908	16	Waitaria	Simpson	Lily P		Licensed	£	104.10	£10.00
1909	15	Waitaria	Simpson	Lily P		Licensed	£	118.15	£15.00
1910	12	Waitaria	Simpson	Lily P		Female	£	117.00	£15.00
1911	13	Waitaria	Simpson	Lily P		Female	£	121.10	£10.00
1912	11	Waitaria	Simpson	Lily P		Female	£	126.00	£10.00
1913	12	Waitaria	Simpson	Lily P		Female	£	130.10	£15.00
1914	11	Waitaria	Fletcher	Florence E	E3	Female	£	100.00	£10.00
1915	10	Waitaria	Fletcher	Florence E		Female	£	110.00	£20.00
1917	11	Waitaria	Bolton	Madge		Sole	£	110.00	
1919	9	Waitaria	Hamilton	Jean Madge		Sole	£	160.00	
1921	6	Waitaria	Henderson	Isabella M		Sole	£	90.00	
1923	6	Waitaria	Henderson	Isabella M		Sole	£	120.00	

13<sup>th</sup> August 1895 The Inspector reported his recent visit to the schools in the Sounds district, and in accordance with his suggestions it was resolved to offer Mr Masfield the material for a schoolroom at Manaroa if he would erect the building and to make a similar offer in regard to the reserve at Waitaria.

11<sup>th</sup> September 1895 The Committee reported that it would be advisable to have five acres of the reserve at Waitaria Bay cleared for the purposes of a school site.

4<sup>th</sup> May 1896 A meeting of householders took place at Manaroa, April 27<sup>th</sup>, to elect a school committee for the Pelorus Sound district, Mr Masfield was voted to the chair. The following committee were elected— W. P. Henderson, D. H. Godsiff, W. T. Masfield, H. Godsiff, J. D. Henderson, J. McAlpine, and T. McMahon. At a meeting of the newly elected committee, Mr J. H. Henderson stated that the site for the Waitaria school was cleared of bush as per agreement with the Education Board. A resolution was carried that the chairman be requested to inform the Board that the householders are now ready to erect the school on receipt of the material promised by them, Mr H. Godsiff remarked that this would be the first time the Board had helped in the Pelorus Sound district. He read it was stated at a meeting of the Blenheim School Committee that any petty school in the Pelorus Sounds could obtain from the Board what they liked, whilst the demands of Blenheim were refused. He thought that if the Blenheim householders had to do the same as those of the Pelorus Sound, that is to keep their own teachers in board and lodging, erect their own schools, provide fuel etc. and transport the Inspector free of cost from one school to another, they may have something to grumble at. The chairman said that after the extraordinary proceedings reported of the Blenheim Committee he thought they were hardly to be taken seriously.

13<sup>th</sup> May 1896 The Chairman of the Pelorus Committee notified that the site for the aided school at Waitaria had been cleared, and building operations could now be commenced. The Inspector, who recently visited the place, said that as the school would doubtless be well

attended in future years and it could be used as a centre for examination purposes in that district it would be advisable to erect a substantial building. It was resolved that plans be prepared by the architect and the necessary material be supplied

13<sup>th</sup> January 1897 The sum of £2 was granted, in each case, to defray the extra cost of transporting timber for the purposes of erecting aided schools at North West Bay and Waitaria.

13<sup>th</sup> May 1897 C. Thompson applied for 100 acres at Waitaria, and it was resolved to have the land surveyed and opened under part in of the Act, together with any adjoining land likely to be taken up

20 April 1901 Inspectors report. A new school was built last year

11<sup>th</sup> June 1901 Reports were received as to the election of Committees at Wairau Valley and Waitaria. It was stated that Mr Arthur Simpson, who was elected chairman at Waitaria, would take the place of Mr Masfield as correspondent for the Sounds generally

29<sup>th</sup> October 1902 Arrangements are in hand to hold a combined schools picnic for the scholars attending the Pelorus Sound schools at Ferndale, Waitaria, The Portage, Mahan-, Maori Bay, and Tira Ora. It is found from past experience that these combined gatherings have a beneficial effect, and much interest is being displayed by the school committees, the teachers, and parents in the localities mentioned. It is expected that the picnic will be held about the 13th November, the most central position for the schools participating to be chosen.

21<sup>st</sup> January 1904 The pupils attending 'the Waitaria Bay School assembled in force on the 18th inst., for, the double purpose of presenting their teacher, Miss E. W. Henderson, with a mark of their regard for her, and afterwards indulging in the various pleasures of a school treat. It had been planned to give Miss Henderson a surprise, and the secret was so well kept that she was totally unaware of her special interest in the matter, until the presentation was formally made. After, the children, accompanied by their parents and a few friends, had assembled in the school-room, Mr Twistleton, who had been deputed to act for the children, announced the object of their meeting together, and read a letter addressed to Miss Henderson and signed by all her pupils. The letter and presentation, which was a handsome writing desk, were then handed to Miss Henderson by two of her junior pupils. After a suitable response had been made, the assembled friends partook of an excellent afternoon tea, and then reassembled in the play field, where athletic contests for a number of prizes, some of which were toys presented by Mrs J. McMahon, were entered into by the young people with great zest An afternoon of active contests, varied by refreshments, was enjoyed by all present. The school-room had been tastefully decorated by Miss France and the pupils. Hearty votes of thanks to Miss France and the other ladies, who had in various ways contributed to the day's proceedings, brought the festivities to a close.

13<sup>th</sup> June 1904 Twelve months leave of absence was granted to Mrs E. W. Henderson, teacher at Waitaria Bay, as From arrival of temporary teacher. It was decided to call for applications for a substitute

21<sup>st</sup> February 1905 Sometimes the agriculture is combined, with practical work either in flower or in vegetable gardens." The schools so practising are Springlands, Fairhall, Grove, Waitaria, Marlborough, and Omaka

28<sup>th</sup> February 1905 Among the small schools Waitaria may be singled out. The pupils there have a garden enclosed by themselves with a substantial rabbit-proof fence. If the Education Department could see its way to grant capitation on agriculture as a school subject from

Standard I. upwards there is little doubt that this branch of Handwork would be much more widely taught.

9<sup>th</sup> May 1905 Miss Simpson appointed

12<sup>th</sup> February 1906 Waitaria Bay—Certain painting and repairs, to cost £5 15s, was authorised.

21<sup>st</sup> March Inspector categorised Waitaria as Good. The highest rating

1<sup>st</sup> May 1906 It is notified in the Gazette that, since 22<sup>nd</sup> February last, telephone bureaux, connected with the Blenheim central office, have been opened at Blind River, Havelock, Homewood, Hopai, Kenepuru Head, Mahikipawa, Mahau, Manaroa, Portage, St. Omer, Waitaria, and Whakatahuri

1<sup>st</sup> December 1906 Mr. D Strachan, Inspector of Schools, has returned to Blenheim from the Sounds, where he has been examining the State schools. AH. the public schools in the province have now; been examined. Mr Strachan mentions the school vegetable garden at Waitaria as being in a very forward condition. New potatoes have been used from the garden for two months past. It is the opinion of many people who have been in the Sounds in the early spring that potatoes. could be grown for the Wellington .and: Blenheim markets that would rival Auckland crops for earliness.

14<sup>th</sup> March 1907 In quite a number of schools the composition showed throughout all Standards a great improvement, both in freedom and originality was especially true of such as had given much attention to gardening or to nature study. It is evident that these subjects provide many m topics that interest the child. Just as the very sight of appetising food makes the mouth water and the glands perform their functions more freely, so an subject unties the tongue and sets the pen moving. This progress was especially noticed at Tua Marina, Waitaria,

13<sup>th</sup> November 1907. Waitaria achieved a Good standard again from inspector

20<sup>th</sup> February 1908 Great Destruction Bush fires-have been wrecking further devastation in Pelorus Sounds. On Tuesday afternoon a heavy southeast gale sprang up, and fires which had been smouldering about the Waitaria Saddle were quickly fanned into extensive conflagrations..... Full details are not at present available, owing to the telephone posts being destroyed in several places on the track across Waitaria Neck.

10<sup>th</sup> October 1908 A very successful social was held in the Waitaria Bay School on Saturday evening, Sept. 5, in aid of the new public hall, about one hundred and twelve people being present. Dancing was commenced at seven o'clock, and during the evening songs were sung by Mr and Mrs J. Mc- Mahon, Miss Wells, Miss Nock, Miss J. Gullery, Miss M. Morris, Mr F. Williams, Mr J. Wells, Mr Davies, and Mr W. Davies, and a piano solo was also played by Miss McLauchlan. Mr Love's selections on the graphophone were highly appreciated. Excellent music was supplied by Mr W.! Henderson and Mr J. McMahon, while Mr Davies proved an efficient M.C. There were two guessing competitions, one .a handsome four-decked cake, presented by Mrs Masefield (Manaroa), won by Mr Priddle, by which the hall benefited to the extent of £2 11s. The other competition was a picture presented by Miss B. Gullery, won by Master L. Vannini, which fetched £1 7s 6d. An excellent supper was provided by the ladies, which, was done ample justice to. The total proceeds of the evening amounted to £6 4s 1d. It was proposed to have another social in about a month's time. The necessity for the new hall was shown to advantage by the large crowd that tried to get into the small school.

13<sup>th</sup> October 1908 Waitaria.—Mr Beach wrote in reference to the proposed hall at Kenepuru. The Committee had been agreeable that the hall should be erected on the school land, and the hall committee asked for a quarter of an acre. They also wanted a 42 years' lease at a peppercorn rental.—It was resolved to refer the matter to the Waitaria School Committee

12<sup>th</sup> November 1908 Waitaria again placed in the Good Schools bracket by inspector

4<sup>th</sup> December 1908 Proficiency certificates awarded to Charles Henderson, Frank Thompson and Kathleen Henderson. Proficiency allowed children a free place in secondary schools

6<sup>th</sup> April 1909 Miss Simpson Sole Teacher reappointed

24<sup>th</sup> March 1910 The new hall at Waitaria Bay, Kenepuru, was officially opened on Friday evening last, when a well-attended dance was held to celebrate the occasion (says the Press). In declaring the hall open, Mr G. Beech, secretary to the committee, mentioned that the expenditure in connection with the building amounted to £135, and the receipts to hand showed £125, so that the promoters of the hall are in debt to the small extent of £10. Condolence was expressed by the speaker, on behalf of all those present, with the relatives of Miss Hilda Winstanley, well known in the Kenepuru Sounds, who had passed away at Picton. The building was erected by Messrs Will Henderson and Topp, and is a credit to all concerned. The dancing floor measures 50ft (15.2 metres) by 25ft (7.62 metres), and there are also a ladies' dressing-room and a gentlemen's room. The thanks of the committee are due to many people in Picton, Blenheim, and even Wellington for liberal donations received.

11<sup>th</sup> January 1911 The pupils who did well in examinations included

Ella Thompson (3<sup>rd</sup>) with 685/800

Myrtle Henderson (9<sup>th</sup>) 640/800

Papers Comment The performance of the Waitaria Bay school is one that calls for special mention.

In a separate examination Ella Thompson Waitaria Bay with 455 Marks won a Board Scholarship £25 for two years

13<sup>th</sup> January 1914 A letter was received from Miss F. Fletcher, teacher at French (*French Pass*) Bay.—It was resolved that subject to the consent of the committee at that place, Miss Fletcher be offered- a transfer to Waitaria, and that, in the event of Miss Fletcher declining, fresh applications be called for the vacancy at Waitaria, the present applicants being uncertificated

2<sup>nd</sup> May 1914 School Committee WAITARIA. -Messrs J. D. Henderson (chairman), W. Mills. D. H. Godsiff, W. P. Henderson, C. H. Godsiff

20<sup>th</sup> April 1916 School Committee Messrs J D Henderson, W P Henderson, A J Henderson, A W Barker and D H Godsiff

13<sup>th</sup> January 1917 Waitaria Bay (Kenepuru Sound) Sole Teacher £110- £140 and £20 H A (*Housing Allowance*)

2<sup>nd</sup> February 1917 Miss F Fletcher resigns

13<sup>th</sup> December 1917 Arrangements were left in the hands of the Executive with regard to the re-opening of the school at Waitaria

8<sup>th</sup> January 1918 Proficiency Examination

Waitaria Bay: Lillian Henderson, Eunice. Henderson.'

14<sup>th</sup> May 1919 A combined schools' picnic inaugurated by the teachers of the Waitaria, Coniston, Black Rock, and Portage schools, was held at Waitaria a few weeks back, and was a huge success. Races and games and a loaded Xmas. tree filled in the day right well, and

young and old departed for their various homes at nightfall more than satisfied with their day's outing

28<sup>th</sup> February 1924 Miss A Browne appointed

National Archives: Yes

## Pelorus Guardian

17<sup>th</sup> April 1896 Waitaria Bay.—The appointment of Miss Minnie Henderson as teacher at the aided school in place of her sister was approved.

15<sup>th</sup> May 1896 Waitaria. —The Chairman of the Pelorus Committee notified that the site for the aided school at Waitaria had been cleared, and building operations could now be commenced. The Inspector, who recently visited the place, said that as the school would doubtless be well attended in future years and it could be used as a centre for examination purposes in that district it would be advisable to erect a substantial building. It was resolved that plans be prepared by the architect and the necessary material be supplied.

18<sup>th</sup> June 1897 Waitara Bay.— Mr. J. Henderson's request for several requirements for the new school was granted

19<sup>th</sup> April 1898 Beatrix Bay.—A letter was received from Mr. Isaac Harvey asking for capitation for his three children, and nominating a teacher. Resolved that as there are already two schools at Beatrix Bay, the request cannot be granted; that the Board had under consideration the establishment of a central school for the Bay, and wishes to know whether the inhabitants will do as has been done at Tira Ora and Waitaria Bay, namely, erect a suitable building on the reserve, if the Board supplies the necessary material and furniture.

17<sup>th</sup> June 1904 Twelve months' leave of absence was granted to Mrs. E W. Henderson, teacher at Waitaria Bay, as from arrival of temporary teacher. It was decided to call for applications for a substitute.

15<sup>th</sup> July 1904 Miss Lily Simpson, who has for some time been teacher of Portage School, has been appointed head teacher of the Waitaria Bay School for a year during the absence of Miss Henderson, who has been granted leave of absence for that period.

9<sup>th</sup> December 1904 Examination Passes

WAITARIA. Standard VII. Francis Henderson. Standard VI.—Theresa Henderson (free place High School), Elizabeth Henderson (free place High School), Elsie Henderson.

Standard V.—Charles Godsiff, Len. Godsiff, Louisa Henderson.

Standard IV. —Norman Henderson, Grace Henderson.

Standard III.—Joseph Ashton, Fred. Ashton, Frank Godsiff.

Standard II Charles Henderson, Kathleen Henderson.

Standard I.—Jack Godsiff.

5<sup>th</sup> May 1905 At the meeting of householders held at Waitaria for the-election of the Sounds School Committee for the ensuing year, the following were appointed:—Messrs. A. Simpson, (Chairman), D. H. Godsiff, J. D. Henderson, W. P. Henderson, J. Robb, Peter Johanson, and Thomas Ashton. The meeting unanimously supported the Teachers superannuation scheme, and a copy of the resolution was directed to be forwarded to the Premier. The Committee's account for the year showed a credit balance of £11 4s 3d. It was resolved to recommend that Miss Simpson be appointed Teacher of the Waitaria School, in room of Miss Henderson, resigned. Considerable dissatisfaction was expressed by the members at the practice, into which several of the Teachers and others have fallen, of addressing communications having reference to School matters direct to the Education Board, instead of forwarding them through the Committee. The Chairman was instructed to write Mr. Anderson, Sherrington Grange, Mahau Sound, authorising him to fence the acre of land on which the Mahau School is erected,

12<sup>th</sup> May 1905 Miss Simpson at Waitaria Bay;

16<sup>th</sup> February 1906 Waitaria Bay—Miss Simpson's appointment was renewed for another year. The Board's subsidy was granted on money raised for library.

16<sup>th</sup> February 1906 Waitaria Bay Certain painting and repairs, to cost £5 15s, were authorised, ‘

18<sup>th</sup> May 1906 Waitaria—A grant of one acre of the school reserve was set apart for tree planting. An account of £5 15s for repairs was passed

12<sup>th</sup> April 1907 Waitaria.—The Sounds Committee were granted £10 towards re-building a chimney that had been blown down.

14<sup>th</sup> August 1908 Permission was granted the residents at Waitaria Bay to erect a public hall on the school reserve.

14<sup>th</sup> August 1908 WAITARIA NEWS.

A POLICY OF SELF-HELP. A Sounds correspondent sends the following particulars of the efforts being made in the Kenepuru Sound to collect funds to build a hall at Waitaria Bay: A dance took place in the Waitaria Schoolroom on Friday evening in aid of the fund being raised to build a hall. The want of a large building has been felt for some time, owing to the large number of people who attend the local gatherings; so the settlers in Kenepuru have taken the matter in hand in a very whole-hearted manner, and the Committee, with Mr. G. Beech as Secretary, deserve to have their efforts crowned with success. The Treasurer, Mr. W. Henderson, already has in hand the sum of £60, which proves the interest that outsiders are taking in the movement, for they have contributed a large proportion of this amount. But a good deal more is still required, and contributions will be thankfully acknowledged by the Treasurer or Secretary. On Friday the sum of £4 4s was received, including the amounts from two guessing competitions. The gentlemen paid their entrance to the schoolroom by giving as much as they felt disposed beyond the nimble shilling, which was the lowest entrance fee. The ladies provided an excellent supper, and first class music was supplied by Messrs. W. Henderson and J. McMahon, while Mr. Davies, of Kenepuru Heads, proved a capable M.C. After supper Mr. Beech thanked those present for their support, which would aid materially to bring about the object they had in view. Dancing was then resumed, and was kept up till 5 a.m. In the guessing competitions the number of peas in a bottle had to be guessed, and Mr. Arthur Taylor, with a guess only five less than the actual number, won the prize, a fine cake given by Mrs. Wilkins, of Picton. The next competition was for a pipe presented by the ladies to the winner of a bean-guessing competition, and this was won by a young son of Mr. Davies. This was the second dance in aid of the hall funds, and was very successful. These gatherings are becoming popular in the

Sounds and should be encouraged as tending to bring the people together. The next entertainment will take the form of a concert, to be held in the Waitaria School on 4th September. As the Sounds can furnish some very good talent the programme is sure to be an attractive one.

16<sup>th</sup> October 1908 Waitaria.—Mr. Beech wrote in reference to the proposed hall at Kenepuru. The Committee has been agreeable that the hall should be erected on the school land, and the hall committee asked for a quarter of an acre. They also wanted a 42 years' lease at a peppercorn rental. —It was resolved to refer the matter to the Waitaria School Committee.'

17<sup>th</sup> November 1908 The Public Hall at Waitaria.— The Sounds School Committee wrote to the Education Board last week with reference to the proposed hall at Waitaria. They also forwarded a plan showing the land they had offered the people for a site to build a hall on. The land was to be leased for 42 years at a pepper-corn rental. The Inspector pointed out that it was rather a long term for a small rental.—It was resolved to inform the Committee that the Board were agreeable to the lease, and would have it prepared by their solicitor at the Committee's expense. The rental was fixed at 1s a year, the Committee to pay all rates and taxes..

9<sup>th</sup> April 1909 The following teachers were re-appointed by the Board :—Miss Simpson, sole teacher Waitaria;

2<sup>nd</sup> May 1913 School Committee J. D. Henderson (chairman), W. T. Harvey, D. H. Godsiff. W. P Henderson, and C. H. Godsiff.

6<sup>th</sup> January 1914 PRESENTATION AT WAITARIA

On Saturday evening, 20th December, local friends assembled at the Kenepuru hall to tender a farewell social to Miss L. Simpson, who has resigned her position as teacher of the Waitaria Bay school, a position she has filled with satisfaction to the committed, and with much credit to herself, for nine years. During that time Miss Simpson has made many friends, and her popularity was evinced by the, genuine expressions of regret at her departure made by the various speakers during the evening, and by the large gathering of both young and old associates. On behalf of the school committee Mr. J. D. Henderson presented Miss Simpson with a handsome dressing case, ' and on making the presentation expressed regret that a souvenir from the scholars had not come to hand, but would be forwarded on.

Mr. W. Mills, on behalf of the Kenepuru friends, presented her with a gold bangle, and in doing so warmly eulogised Miss Simpson's many sterling qualities, and her generosity combined with unselfishness. Similar tributes were also paid on behalf of the Hall Committee by Mr. G. O. Beech (Rifle Club), Mr. J. McMahon (Tennis Club), and Mr. G. F. McMahon. Mr. Simpson Senr., suitably responded, and thanked all present for their kindness. ?

Lily P Simpson went to Upton Down school for two years and then came back and taught at Eli Bay and Mahau

16<sup>th</sup> January 1914 letter was received from Miss F. Fletcher, teacher at French Bay (*French Pass*).—It was resolved that subject to the consent of the committee at that place, Miss Fletcher be offered a transfer to Waitaria, and that, in the event of Miss Fletcher declining, fresh applications be called for the vacancy at Waitaria, the present applicants being uncertified

13<sup>th</sup> February 1914 Miss Fletcher appointed

8<sup>th</sup> May 1914 WAITARIA Messrs. J. D. Henderson (chairman), W. Mills, D. H. Godsiff, W. P. Henderson, C. H. Godsiff

11<sup>th</sup> May 1915 School Committee Waitaria—Messrs. J. Henderson (chairman, D. H. Godsiff, A. Henderson, W. Henderson, and W; Harvey.

## National Archives

### Waitaria Bay

1895 250 Square foot as at 31<sup>st</sup> January 1951

Section 17 Area 10 Acres

Closed 31<sup>st</sup> March 1921

Reopened 1<sup>st</sup> May 1921

Closed 1930 Deducted 1931

Opened and added to 1941

14<sup>th</sup> August 1908 Average attendance 1907 Year average 17 1908 Average 16

1<sup>st</sup> May 1941 Wellington Education Board writes to Department re hall apparently on Education Board site. The people of Waitaria wanted to know who owned the land for a hall. The Education Board wrote saying it can't be built on their land

Then The Education Board asked for a tracing and it appears the hall was built on Education Board land

The hall was erected about 1908. Department didn't know about the hall either

2<sup>nd</sup> March 1970 Debate about where school goes. Manaroa wanted to retain its school, Wellington Education Board wanted to place it at the Head. And Waitaria wanted to keep it where it is

27<sup>th</sup> March 1970 Roll is now 22. Nopera Bay Roll is 6 Teacher left.

22<sup>nd</sup> January 1971 On the death of Mr. Henderson the offer of his house was made before the house went on to the market The minimum value would be \$8000

House was adjacent to the school approximately 14 years old

4<sup>th</sup> May 1871 House purchased for \$8000 with \$1738 being spent to upgrade house

31<sup>st</sup> August 1876 Marlborough County Council want to have a piece of the road that actually belongs to the Wellington Education Board legalised

### Transport 1970

Report to Wellington Education Board from transport officer

There are insufficient children to operate a full service the Kenepuru Head to Waitaria Bay (8 Children -) or from Nopera (5)

If a bus was at Waitaria Bay a partial service could be operated for both

27<sup>th</sup> October 1970 There will be 15 children entitled to transport assistance and we suggest a departmental bus be stationed at Waitaria Bay There would be a partial run and we recommend school starts at 9.15 with a ¾ hour lunch break

School Committee offered to drive bus

3<sup>rd</sup> November 1879 A G Webb of the Kenepuru Head offered that the teacher board at Kenepuru Head or that the Teacher Board at the Portage and include the two children from there which would be only 18 ½ miles from the school

18<sup>th</sup> February 1871 Letter from R J Griffith Relieving Sole Teacher We have been invited to attend Homewood Correspondence school by the resident teacher Mr. Watson. Nopera is 5 miles away A launch would cost an extreme amount

Wellington Education Board replied

30<sup>th</sup> November 1965 Manaroa road is too dangerous for a bus. We will consider assisting with costs of a launch

29<sup>th</sup> March Mr. Horrell has been driving the bus for two months and received no payment R J Griffith Relieving Sole Teacher

23<sup>rd</sup> July Molly Godsiff Secretary School Committee Jane Barter from Portage has been all term on the bus as the boat has broken down

File not completed

#### Inspectors Reports

21<sup>st</sup> April 1964 Miss L J Bryant Roll 8 plus one child on correspondence work The tone and school spirit at this little school are very pleasing The teacher who took up her position at the beginning of the year has quickly enlisted the support and confidence of her pupils

30<sup>th</sup> November 1965 Miss S M Harper Sole Teacher Roll 8

This small school has risen in grade and is showing the advantage of being conducted by a trained and experienced teacher

The children are making steady progress in the basic subjects . The School Committee and parents are actively interested in the school

4<sup>th</sup> December 1968 Inspector Athol Blair Ex Head Master of Greytown School . Teacher Mr. B G Neale Roll 17 This school is staffed by an energetic and well qualified teacher who took up his position at the beginning of the second term Pupils are courteous, interested in their work and developing good independence

Although both buildings and grounds are deficient in some respects because of growing roll the Education Board has the matter in hand

28<sup>th</sup> July 1970 Mr. B G Neale Roll 23 The classroom space is barely adequate for the increased roll The nearby community hall is well used for indoor physical activities and other activities Heating from a wood burning stove is effective except on colder days

26<sup>th</sup> March 1974 R J Farguharson Roll 22 , This school serves its community well Through the efforts of its conscientious and capable Principal the educational needs of the pupils are well provided for

With the erection of the new school building teaching facilities are now good with the two rooms available put to a wide range of uses

16<sup>th</sup> November 1977 J C Gerritson Roll 20 The present principal and his wife who is employed as a teacher aide for 10 hours per week both have the interest of the school at heart and work conscientiously in the best interest of the pupils The school is providing well for its pupils who are a pleasure to meet and mix with

## Waitata (1904-1906, 1908, 1910-1911)

### In Waitata Bay in the Outer Pelorus Sounds

1904	6	Waitata Bay	Hutchinson	Hilda	Female	£	35.00
1905	7	Waitata Bay	Murphy	Christine	Female	£	36.00
1906	3	Waitata Bay	Brewer	Daisy	Female	£	60.00
1908	3	Waitata	O'Leary	Kathleen	Female	£	12.00
1910	3	Waitata	Hunter	Madge	Female	£	18.00
1911	1	Waitata Bay	Reaks	Daisy	Female	£	18.00

14<sup>th</sup> March 1905 It was resolved to forward an application for £25 for the erection of a school at Waitata Bay in the Sounds district

9<sup>th</sup> May 1905 The Department intimated that the Minister regretted he could not see his way to recommend a grant for the erection of a school at Waitata Bay (Sounds), the application for which was made in connection with an offer by Mr Turner to provide the land and the labour. It was stated Mr Turner had since discovered that he could not give an acre without inconveniencing his own use of the land. According to a communication from the Department, it was for the Board to say who was entitled to house allowance. No allowance would be made where there was a school residence.—

8<sup>th</sup> June 1905 TEACHER wanted for Waitata Bay Aided School, Pelorus Sound, Salary: £36 per annum, with free board and lodging: R. K. TURNER. (Address) Bulwer P.O.

15<sup>th</sup> August 1906 Miss C Murphy Waitata Bay

10<sup>th</sup> March 1908 Miss O'Leary to Waitata Bay

4<sup>th</sup> April 1910 A telephone office has been opened at Waitata Bay, as from January 28, 1910.

10<sup>th</sup> August 1910 WAITATA BAY. Air R. K. Turner advised the Board that Miss M. Hunter had been appointed teacher at the Waitata Bay school, and he asked the Board to endorse the appointment.—Approved, subject to the Inspector's being satisfied with the certificate

14<sup>th</sup> March 1911 Waitata Bay Miss V. Murphy

11<sup>th</sup> July 1911 WAITATA BAY. The residents of Waitata Bay. Applied to have Miss Reaks, appointed teacher at their school, —Approved

23<sup>rd</sup> April The Best Copybook writing was done at Waitata and 4 others

13<sup>th</sup> August 1912 The correspondent reported that Miss Mabel Clark had taken up the duties of teacher at Waitata Bay

### Pelorus Guardian

13<sup>th</sup> January 1905 Mr. R. Turner, Waitata Bay, wrote asking for provision for the establishment of an aided school, and offering one acre of land.—The matter was held over pending receipt of further information..

Appointment of Miss C. Murphy. Waitata Bay was approved.

18<sup>th</sup> February 1910 Waitata, Miss Rose M. Reilly; Appointed

13<sup>th</sup> January 1911 Miss M. Hunter \_ resigned from Waitata Bay

17<sup>th</sup> March 1911 Miss V Murphy appointed

14<sup>th</sup> July 1911 The residents of Waitata Bay applied to have Miss Reakes appointed teacher at their school.—Approved.

16<sup>th</sup> August 1912 The correspondent reported that Miss Mabel Clark had taken up the duties of teacher at Waitata Bay

Nydia

National Archives

16<sup>th</sup> March 1905 Application for new school

Waitata Bay French Pass

Three Families

Mr. Turner 4 children, Mrs Harvey 3 Children, Mr. Isaac Turner 1 child

Nearest Schools

Ram's Head 8 Miles. Tira Ora 15 Miles, Saratoga Bay About 15 miles. All Across Pelorus Sound

School Size 12 foot x 10 foot

School made of wood

16 feet of desks. 2 desks to seat 4 children each

Outbuildings Close

Section 1 Block 10, French Pass Survey District

Grant for school site by neighbouring householders

Area: One acre

Cost of Buildings £20

No existing school

D A Strachan Inspector writes This school is at present held in the Parlour of Mr. Turner's House/ Accommodation inadequate and furniture insufficient for the purpose. The settlers grant the acre and give labour free

16<sup>th</sup> March 1905 Department quotes Minister who refuses to allow Government to build the school

Roll 6 in 1905 Note from Mr. Hogben Education Secretary Any settler's house should have a room large enough for a school of six

I make no recommendation

---

## Wakaretu Bay (1897-1901, 1904-1905)

The first bay on the left as you leave Havelock by boat

1897	6	Wakaretu Bay	Hutchinson	Hilda	Female	£	29.00
1898	6	Wakaretu Bay	Hutchinson	Hilda	Female	£	29.00
1899	6	Wakaretu Bay	Hutchinson	Hilda	Female	£	29.00

1900	5	Wakaretu Bay	Hutchinson	Hilda	Female	£	25.00
1901	6	Wakaretu Bay	Hutchinson	Hilda	Female	£	29.00
1904	3	Wakaretu Bay	Hutchinson	Sarah	Female	£	15.00
1905	3	Wakaretu Bay	Hutchinson	Sarah	Female	£	18.00

14<sup>th</sup> November 1904 The appointment of Miss Hutchinson as teacher at the aided school at Wakaretu Bay was approved.

1884/7352		Hutchinson	Sarah Ann	Alice	Richard
1877/7733		Hutchinson	Hilda Alice	Alice	Richard

## Wakatahuri (Whakatahuri) (1919)

At the Southern end of Forsyth Bay

1919	6	Wakatahuri	Waiti	Dora	Sole	£160.00
------	---	------------	-------	------	------	---------

10<sup>th</sup> January 1918 D Waiti got Proficiency Certificate

18<sup>th</sup> February 1920 Miss D Waiti appointed to Ocean Bay

16<sup>th</sup> September 1920 Miss D Waiti appointed to Sea View

1922/8792 Dora Neta Waiti Charles Fredrick Marfell

Dora Marfell died in 1924 aged 24. Waiti is Maori for White and the English name is sometime used in websites referring to her.

National Archives

## Wakatahuri

26<sup>th</sup> August 1907 Letter from Wellington Education Board to Department included

- Rent 5/- per week paid at Saratoga be transferred to Whakatahuri School
- Most of the children come from there
- Only 3 standard 6 children live on the Saratoga side of the hill
- Saratoga school will be closed
- Also Saratoga is not filling obligations with lavatory accommodation
- Mr. R W Wells undertakes to erect a suitable room for 5/- per week

5<sup>th</sup> September 1927 The rent at Saratoga be transferred to Whakatahuri

26<sup>th</sup> August 1927 School transferred back to Saratoga 23<sup>rd</sup> September 1940

School closed 1/10/1940 (Wakatahuri)

## Well's Farm ,Well's, Well's School (1885-1886, 1888-1890)

On the North Bank of the Pelorus River near Havelock.

1885	8	Well's School	Robertson	George	Master	£	28.00
1886	8	Well's	Rapley	John Godfrey	Master	£	24.00
1888	7	Well's Farm	Pritchard	Florence	Female	£	17.10
1889		Well's Farm	Robertson	George	Master	£	14.00
1890	5	Well's Farm	Robertson	George	Master	£	25.00

8th April 1885 PRIVATE TUITION. An application by Mr David Wells, of Havelock, for capitation grant to enable him to procure a teacher to educate his children at his own home, on the ground that he lived too far from the public school to send them there, was agreed to, upon condition that the children were presented at the Havelock school for the Inspector's examination.

26<sup>th</sup> October 1885 Notice. I WILL not be responsible for any DEBTS contracted in my name without my written authority, DAVID WELLS, Woodlands, North Bank Pelorus River. Oct. 24<sup>th</sup> 1885

7<sup>th</sup> May 1889 Miss Pritchard wrote to the effect that she would resign the Wells' Farm School in consequence of failure of attendance, and asking for future employment. Received

2<sup>nd</sup> April 1890 Report on 1889 Schools Wells' Farm (aided).— Mr Robertson. On, roll, 4; present, 4. Although this little school had been closed for several months and had been re-opened quite recently under the charge of the present master, the children all acquitted themselves well, showing that they must have been thoroughly well grounded by their late mistress, Miss Prichard.

6<sup>th</sup> August 1890 From Mr D. Wells (Havelock) asking for the use of certain maps to be used at his home school at Well's farm. Granted

13<sup>th</sup> January 1891 Mr G Robertson applied for leave to transfer from Wells Farm to Mr Borck's at Maori Bay, Transfer granted subject to Mr Borck's approval

## Whakatahuri (1915)

**Forsyth Bay at the narrow part**

1915 4 Whakatahuri Quartermain May Female £ 24.00

12<sup>th</sup> January 1923 Miss May Quartermain, Whakatahuri Subjoined appointment (*Whatever that statement means, only appeared once in paper with no explanation*)

## Wilson's Bay (1893-1901, 1906-1907, 1910)

**The Most Northern Bay in Pelorus Sound**

1893	7	Wilson's Bay	Drummond	M	Female	£	33.00
1894		Wilson's Bay	Vacant				
1895	7	Wilson's Bay	Webb	James	Master	£	33.00
1896	5	Wilson's Bay	Webb	James	Master	£	25.00
1897	6	Wilson's Bay	Winchester	Alice	E3 Female	£	29.00
1898	4	Wilson's Bay	Winchester	Alice	E3 Female	£	25.00
1899		Wilson's Bay	Winchester	Alice	Female	£	25.00
1900		Wilson's Bay	Foote	Lilliard	Female	£	20.00
1901	5	Wilson's Bay	Neumann	Philomena	Female	£	25.00
1906	3	Wilson's Bay	Foote	Lilian	Female	£	18.00
1907	3	Wilson's Bay	Foote	Lilian	Female	£	18.00
1910	5	Wilson's Bay	Howard Mrs	Kate	Female	£	18.00

12<sup>th</sup> June 1895 Wilson's bay. The appointment of Mr Jas. Webb as teacher at this aided school was confirmed

1892		Cape Campbell	Winchester	Alice		Female	£ 21.00
1893	5	Cape Campbell	Winchester	Alice		Female	£ 25.00
1894	6	Cape Campbell	Winchester	Alice		Female	£ 29.00
1895	7	Awatere	Winchester	Alice		Female	£ 33.00
1896	6	Awatere	Winchester	Alice	E3	Female	£ 29.00
1897	6	Wilson's Bay	Winchester	Alice	E3	Female	£ 29.00
1898	4	Wilson's Bay	Winchester	Alice	E3	Female	£ 25.00
1899		Wilson's Bay	Winchester	Alice		Female	£ 25.00
1900	9	Flaxbourne	Winchester	Alice	E2	Female	£ 41.00
1901	8	Flaxbourne	Winchester	Alice	E2	Female	£ 45.00
1902	13	Te Awaiti	Winchester	Alice	E2	Female	£ 84.00
1903	13	Te Awaiti	Winchester	Alice	E2	Female	£ 76.00
1904/2475		Alice	Winchester	William Henry	Harvey		

11<sup>th</sup> January 1906 A wedding of much interest to the residents of the Pelorus Sound was solemnised by the Rev. Robb, of Blenheim,, at the residence of Mr J. Foote, Wilson's Bay, Pelorus Sound, on Wednesday, when Mr Daniel Eli Wells, son of the late Mr Daniel Eli Wells, of Four Fathom Bay, Pelorus Sound) was married to Miss Violet Foote, daughter of Mr James D. Foote, of Wilson's Bay, Pelorus Sound

15<sup>th</sup> January 1907 FAMILY TEACHING. The Pelorus Committee forwarded the complaint of Mr Tiller that his child had been neglected at the Foote's household school at Homewood, having been set to wash the pots, etc., instead of attending school. The teacher was a brother of the family in whose house the school was held. He also alleged that the roll was marked present in respect to his child when she was not present. The members of the Board reiterated their objection to the principle of "family" teaching. The Inspector said his report upon this school (three pupils) was satisfactory

29<sup>th</sup> January 1907 Sir, While perusing the report of the Marlborough Education Board in your- issue of the ,15th instant, I observed a paragraph relating to the Homewood School which surprised me considerably. In the first place the school referred to is not at Homewood, but at my residence in Wilson Bay on the opposite side of the Sounds.

As regards the .statement that "the teacher is a brother of the family" I would point out that the school in question is not conducted by a male teacher, and never has been, but by my daughter. With reference to the child "having to wash the pots," the charge is absolutely untrue: She has never, while at school here been asked to do anything of the sort. Then again the report says, "She was often marked down as having been present when she was not." Well, Sir, I think the best way to settle that question would be for the person who makes, the accusation to inspect, the register,, and if after doing so he is able to-prove himself in the right I shall be very much surprised. In conclusion, I would .suggest that the person who. brought the charges under the Board's notice might go to the trouble of finding out where the schools really are situated and also exercise more discretion in drawing up his reports. Apologising for the delay that has occurred in contradicting this report, caused by the fact that we only have a weekly mail service in the Sounds, and also for taking up, so much of, your valuable space..

J. D. FOOTE.

6<sup>th</sup> April 1909 On the 2nd of April the wedding took place at Kia Ora, Wilson's Bay, Pelorus Sound, of Miss Lilian Foote, eldest daughter of Mr J. Foote, who was married to Mr H. C. Christian, second son of Mr W. Christian, of Christchurch.

Pelorus Guardian

14<sup>th</sup> June 1895 Wilson's Bay.—The appointment of Mr. Jas. Webb as teacher at this aided school was confirmed.

5<sup>th</sup> February 1903 A REPUDIATION.

TO THE EDITOR. Sir, —While perusing the report of the Marlborough Education Board I observed a paragraph relating to the "Homewood School" which surprised me considerably. Then, again, the report says "she was often marked down as having been present when she was not." Well, sir, I think the best in the first place, the school referred to is not at "Homewood," but at my residence in Wilson Bay, on the opposite side of the Sounds. As regards the statement that "the teacher is a brother of the family," I would point out that the school in question is not conducted by a male teacher, and never has been, but by my daughter. With reference to the child "having to wash the pot--," the charge is absolutely untrue. She has never, while at school here, been asked to do anything of the sort. way t) settle that question would be for the person who makes the accusation to inspect the register, and if after doing so he is able to prove himself in the right I shall be very much surprised. In conclusion, I would suggest that the person who brought the charges under the Board's notice might go to the trouble of finding out where the schools really situated, and also exercise more discretion in drawing up his reports. Apologising for the delay that has occurred in contradicting this report, and also for taking up so much of your valuable space.—I am, etc., J. D. Foote, Wilson Bay, January 80th, '07.

17<sup>th</sup> April 1908 Wilson's Bay—L. A. Foote resigned the teachership

19<sup>th</sup> October 1911 Mrs. Wilson appointed temporary teacher

---

## Wynen's Bay (1910-1913, 1919)

On the North Tip of the Western Point of Forsyth Bay

1910	5	Wynen's Bay	Morrison	Mary	Female	£	24.00
1911	4	Wynen's Bay	Morrison	Mary	Female	£	30.00
1912	5	Wynen's Bay	Morrison	Mary	Female	£	30.00
1913	4	Wynen's Bay	Morrison	Mary	Female	£	30.00
1919	6	Wynen's Bay	Morrison	Mary	Sole	£	72.00

15<sup>th</sup> February 1910 Mary Morrison was appointed to Whakatahuri which wasn't opened in 1910

1900	3	Saratago Bay	Morrison	Mary	Female	£	15.00
1901	3	Saratago Bay	Morrison	Mary	Female	£	15.00
1907	6	Te Puru	Morrison	Mary	Female	£	36.00
1908	7	Te Puru	Morrison	Mary	Female	£	36.00
1909	9	Te Puru	Morrison	Mary	Female	£	48.00
1910	5	Wynen's Bay	Morrison	Mary	Female	£	24.00
1911	4	Wynen's Bay	Morrison	Mary	Female	£	30.00
1912	5	Wynen's Bay	Morrison	Mary	Female	£	30.00
1913	4	Wynen's Bay	Morrison	Mary	Female	£	30.00
1914	4	Otaki	Morrison	Mary	Female	£	24.00
1915	4	Otaki (Marlborough)	Morrison	Mary	Female	£	24.00
1917	5	Otaki (Marlborough)	Morrison	Mary	Sole	£	40.00

1919	6	Wynen's Bay	Morrison	Mary	Sole	£72.00
------	---	-------------	----------	------	------	--------

1907 Mary Morrison was also Postmistress at Te Puru

---

## Yncyca Bay (1906)

Bay in Pelorus Sound North of Four Fathom Bay

1906	3	Yncyca Bay	Fleetwood	M W
------	---	------------	-----------	-----

Pelorus Guardian

7<sup>th</sup> August 1906 The Manaroa arrived at the Wharf at 7 p.m, on Friday, after a fast trip across the Straits. Her cargo comprised 24 tons of general for the Sounds and 20 tons for Havelock. Passengers—To Eli Bay, W. Burton ; to Nydia Bay, Miss Scott; to Bulwer, Miss Holland; to Yncyca Bay, Miss Fleetwood to Titirangi, W, Sykes